





Presented to  
The Library  
of the  
University of Toronto  
by  
The A.H.U. Colquhoun Library  
Of Canadian History









A

To  
A. H. U. Colquhoun Esq.  
with the author's compliments

A



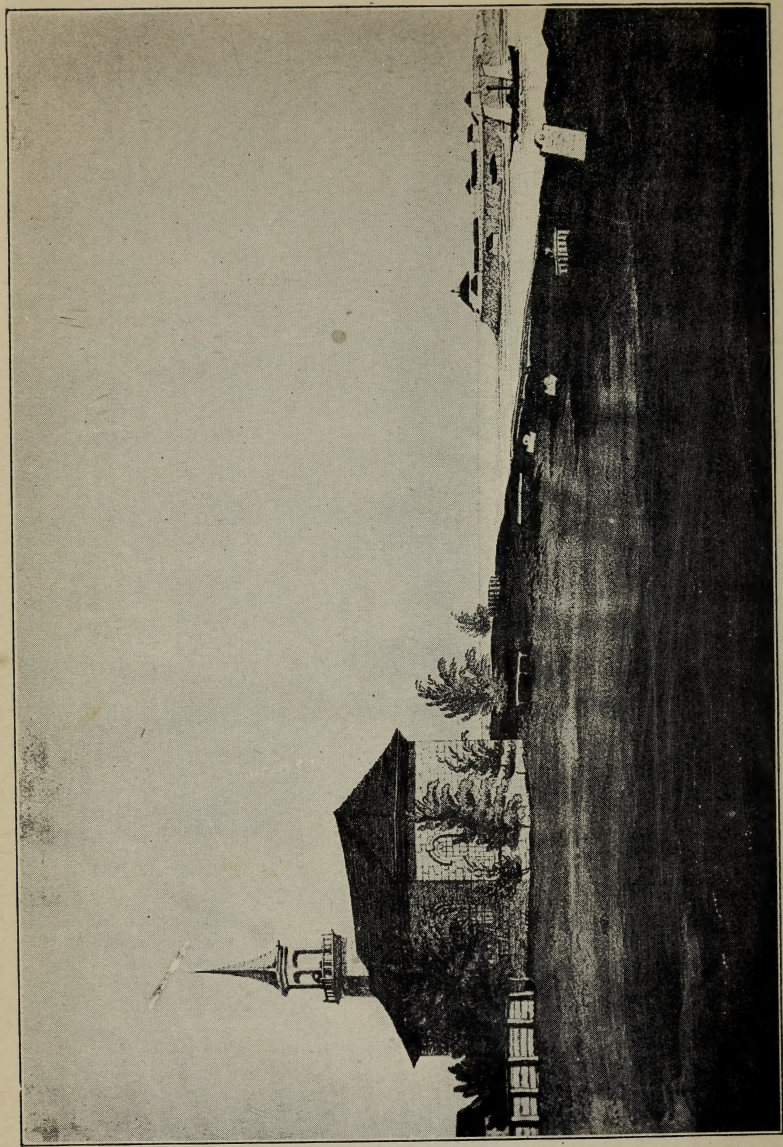


# HISTORY OF NIAGARA









ST. MARK'S IN 1834.  
From a water-color by G. D'Almaine.



HC  
C291h.2

# HISTORY OF NIAGARA

(IN PART)

BY

JANET CARNOCHAN

*Author of "St. Mark's Centennial," "St. Andrew's Centennial," etc.*

WITH FIFTY ILLUSTRATIONS

TORONTO  
WILLIAM BRIGGS  
1914

313914  
—  
27 3-35

Copyright, Canada, 1914, by  
JANET CARNOCHAN

F  
5547  
N5C3  
Cp.3

## FOREWORD

---

IF anyone doubted the genius for research in the historical field which Miss Janet Carnochan possesses, the following pages would dispel the doubt. The work is an example of elaborate and untiring investigation. It embodies the fullest details of the history of Niagara. All the phases of the town's existence since the days of Governor Simcoe, every incident that reveals the close connection between the growth of the place and the development of the Province, are to be found here. The local narrative is in itself of wide interest because Niagara is a kind of mother-colony, and from it have gone forth to other parts of Canada families and individuals retaining memories and traditions of the early settlement. But the book is much more than local in its theme. As the first capital of Upper Canada, where the Legislature began its sessions, as a battle-ground in the War of 1812, as a border town intimately associated with international disturbances, Niagara touches national history at many points. Miss Carnochan has left nothing unrecorded. From the rich stores of her knowledge have been drawn details of political, social, religious, educational and commercial beginnings. We get a complete picture of life in one of our oldest and most interesting towns, and can reconstruct in the mind's eye what Canada was like more than a cen-



ture ago. The toil which has produced so notable a work must have been immense, and entitles the authoress to the gratitude of her fellow Canadians. Miss Carnochan has long been famous for devotion to tasks of this kind. The transactions of the Niagara Historical Society bear evidence to her zeal in the cause of original research. The establishment of the unique Historical Museum in the town is due to her indomitable enterprise and owes much to her generosity and unselfishness. These and similar achievements, proofs of a practical patriotism all too rare, are now capped by the History of Niagara, which is a timely contribution to our scanty knowledge of bygone days. It is to be hoped that the book will find many readers, both on account of its merits and as a slight recognition of the labours of its gifted authoress.

A. H. U. COLQUHOUN.

## PREFACE

---

FROM many sources, at many times, in various ways, has the material for this book been gathered. For years I had jotted down anything I found interesting relating to the early history of the town, not with any idea of using in this way, but merely to please myself. The first suggestion that I should write the history of Niagara was made to me by Lady Edgar several years before her death, but other occupations prevented this being carried out. From old Niagara papers, from books of travel, from original documents, from tales told by the earliest inhabitants, from happy days spent in many libraries, I have gleaned. Had I begun the work while some of the old pioneers of this vicinity were living, much more, never to be gained now, might have been obtained. I have thought it remarkable that very few of the early families have kept records of the time of landing here, but there have been sad reasons to explain the absence of these documents in the events of 1813-1814. It is to be hoped that in every town, township and county of this vast Dominion swept by three great oceans steps may be taken to gather, while it may be done, the first beginnings, the noble deeds, the struggles to conquer the hard conditions of life. Much has been done in some places, as, for instance, the story of the Talbot settlement, by Dr. Coyne, and the pathetic story

of the Red River Settlers and the sufferings of Selkirk in his attempts to better the condition of his countrymen, by Dr. Bryce, but much remains to be done.

A few words in explanation. This is not the story of Niagara now. My work for years appears to have been not to exploit the present but to try to do justice to those who have gone before, to tell of the noble work they accomplished and of the difficulties they surmounted. It must be seen that, though so much has been gathered, still much remains untold. For this reason I have placed the words "In Part" following the words "History of Niagara," hoping that others may take up the work. It will be seen that much has been drawn from my papers read before Historical Societies, but by far the greater part of the book has never before appeared in print, and the same can be said of the illustrations, about fifty in number. These also are from various sources and of many styles—reproductions of old miniatures, oil paintings, water-colors, silhouettes, old-fashioned daguerreotypes and the modern kodak print.

To many individuals I owe thanks for kindness extended. Dr. Brymner in the Archives Branch showed every courtesy, as did Dr. Bain in the Reference Library; also to Mr. Avern Pardoe in the Legislative Library, Dr. Fraser in the Archives, J. J. Murphy in the Crown Lands Department, Mr. J. Ross Robertson for the help given by his "Landmarks" and "History of Free Masonry," Colonel Cruikshank's "Documentary History," Mrs. J. G. Currie for rare pamphlets, Miss Quade's "Reminiscences," and

those of Miss Gilkeson and J. A. Davidson, Dr. C. C. James for his "Early Legislators," Rev. E. de M. Rudolf, Dr. Boyle, Dr. Colquhoun, Mr. C. A. F. Ball, Mr. J. McFarland, Mr. P. A. Porter, and to many others. To Mrs. E. J. Thompson thanks are due for kodak views, to officers of the town for allowing examination of documents in minutes of churches, libraries, schools, and town records. I had thought to give a list of books from which I have gleaned, and indeed began it, but the number increased so that I relinquished the idea, the limits of time and space forbidding.

As the greatest lyrical poet hoped "to write a book or sing a song for Scotland's sake," so I in a humbler way have aimed to write a verse or tell a story for Niagara's sake, "mine own romantic town." To all Niagarians here or in distant homes this work is dedicated.





# CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. NIAGARA . . . . .	1
II. EARLY CENSUS AND MUNICIPAL RECORDS . . .	7
III. NAVY HALL AND FORT GEORGE . . . . .	10
IV. FIRST PARLIAMENT AND GOVERNOR SIMCOE . . .	13
V. THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS . . . . .	19
VI. GENERAL SIR ISAAC BROCK . . . . .	24
VII. BUTLER'S BARRACKS . . . . .	28
VIII. AMERICAN OCCUPATION, MAY 27TH TO DECEMBER 10TH, 1813 . . . . .	32
IX. FORT NIAGARA . . . . .	41
X. NIAGARA LIBRARY, 1800-1820 . . . . .	46
XI. ST. MARK'S CHURCH . . . . .	56
XII. NEWSPAPERS . . . . .	69
XIII. ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH . . . . .	80
XIV. STREETS AND MAPS OF THE TOWN . . . . .	97
XV. EARLY BUILDINGS AND EARLY MERCHANTS . . .	106
XVI. FREEMASONS . . . . .	120
XVII. SCHOOLS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE . . . . .	128
XVIII. THE BOATS AND HARBOR AND DOCK COMPANY . .	135
XIX. ASSEMBLIES, BALLS AND CELEBRATIONS . . .	141
XX. GROWTH OF THE TOWN AND CHANGES . . . .	147
XXI. THE MAYORS OF NIAGARA AND THE TOWN RECORDS	150
XXII. THE JAIL AND THE COURT HOUSE . . . . .	157
XXIII. THE METHODIST CHURCH . . . . .	163
XXIV. MILITARY . . . . .	166
XXV. THE BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .	176
XXVI. GRAVEYARDS OF NIAGARA AND VICINITY . . .	178
XXVII. INDIANS, THEIR TREATIES AND COUNCIL MEETINGS	191
XXVIII. ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CHURCH . . . . .	201

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXIX. AFRICANS IN NIAGARA . . . . .	203
XXX. ODD ADVERTISEMENTS AND ITEMS FOUND IN NIAGARA PAPERS . . . . .	208
XXXI. CANADA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH . . . . .	212
XXXII. NIAGARA PUBLIC LIBRARY . . . . .	214
XXXIII. NIAGARA HIGH SCHOOL . . . . .	219
XXXIV. STATUTES, PASSED IN PARLIAMENT RELATING TO NIAGARA FROM 1792 TO 1840 . . . . .	230
XXXV. PHYSICIANS AND LAWYERS . . . . .	234
XXXVI. POST OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS . . . . .	243
XXXVII. OBITUARY NOTICES . . . . .	245
XXXVIII. SOCIETIES AND CLUBS . . . . .	255
XXXIX. SOCIETIES . . . . .	266
XL. BOOKS PRINTED OR WRITTEN HERE . . . . .	285
XLI. POEMS RELATING TO NIAGARA . . . . .	289
XLII. FRUIT IN THE NIAGARA PENINSULA . . . . .	308
XLIII. REFERENCES TO EARLY BOOKS OF TRAVEL . . . . .	311
XLIV. VISITORS AT NIAGARA . . . . .	314
CLOSING WORDS . . . . .	322

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
St. Mark's in 1834 . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Paradise Grove . . . . .	1
Parliament Oak . . . . .	16
House of D. W. Smith, 1793 . . . . .	21
Sir Isaac Brock . . . . .	25
Brock's Cocked Hat . . . . .	25
Lighthouse and Lighthouse Keeper's House, built 1803 . . . . .	28
Hospital Built in 1822, showing Palings around Butler's Barracks . . . . .	28
Battle of Fort George, May 27, 1813 . . . . .	39
Fort Niagara, erected 1725 and 1749 . . . . .	42
Joint Funeral, June 25, 1911 . . . . .	42
St. Mark's Church . . . . .	65
House of J. Powell, 1826, afterwards owned by Jas. Boulton and Dr. Morson . . . . .	65
St. Andrew's Church . . . . .	80
Pulpit of St. Andrew's Church . . . . .	83
Rev. Dr. McGill . . . . .	94
House of George Field, built 1802 . . . . .	101
House of Jas. McFarland, built 1800 . . . . .	101
Locust Grove, Residence of Mrs. J. W. Ball . . . . .	108
Residence of Miss Mary Servos . . . . .	108
House used as a School by Miss Young in 1825. Built in 1816 . . . . .	119
James Butler's House before 1812 . . . . .	119
Masonic Hall . . . . .	122
Queenston in 1840 . . . . .	122



Representative Men—Hon. John Simpson, Judge Campbell, Ralfe Clench, Jas. M. Dunn, LL.B. . . . .	147
The Old Jail and Court House . . . . .	151
The Western Home, formerly the Old Jail and Court House . . . . .	151
Representative Men—Col. Macdougall, Capt. D. Milloy, Henry Paffard, Major Hiscott, M.P.P. . . . .	154
Hon. Robert Hamilton . . . . .	158
Father Gordon . . . . .	201
St. Vincent de Paul Church . . . . .	201
Seal of the Grammar School . . . . .	232
High School Centenary, 1908 . . . . .	232
Historical Building . . . . .	279
Navy Hall . . . . .	279
High Post Bedstead in Historical Building . . . . .	282
Tablets to Early Settlers in Historical Building . . . . .	282
Count de Puisaye . . . . .	289
Count de Puisaye's House, built 1799 . . . . .	289
Sycamore Tree at Fort George . . . . .	293
Balm of Gilead in "The Wilderness" . . . . .	293
Officers' Quarters, Butler's Barracks . . . . .	300
French Thorn Trees . . . . .	300
William Kirby, F.R.S.C. . . . .	304
Laura Ingersoll Secord . . . . .	316
Monument at Queenston, 1911 . . . . .	316

# HISTORY OF NIAGARA









PARADISE GROVE.

# HISTORY OF NIAGARA

---

## CHAPTER I.

### *NIAGARA.*

OUINAGARAH, Ongiara, Niagara,—in the index of the “Documentary History of New York,” there are over forty forms of the sonorous Indian word, sonorous yet soft and musical; the word is thought by some to be the only word left of the language of the Neutral Indians who formerly occupied this territory. By how many names known since—Loyal Village, Butlersburg, West Niagara, Newark, Niagara, and now Niagara-on-the-Lake—the unwary explorer of archives may easily be led astray, for in early records Niagara generally means Fort Niagara, and Little Niagara, the upper end of the portage road near Fort Schlosser on the American side. And now further difficulties await the unwary traveller from the repetition of the word as Niagara Falls, Niagara Falls South, Niagara Falls Centre, Niagara Falls, N.Y., giving ample opportunity for letters and baggage to go astray.

It is a beautiful spot with wonderful natural advantages—the broad lake, the blue river, forts, lighthouse, old elms, linden trees, weeping willows, broad, quiet streets, and almost every spot being of historic interest. It has been said that to know the history of Niagara is to know much of the history of Upper Canada. Niagara was at different times a legislative, military, literary, commercial, naval, educational and social centre; the centre, too, of the Indian trade and the refuge of escaped slaves. A town that has been the scene of a battle, that had the first Parliament, two of the first churches, the first library, the first newspaper, the first agricultural society in Ontario, may lay claim to the interest of the historian. Here lived for a time two

governors—Simcoe and Brock—who, if not possessed of the eloquence or literary skill of a Dufferin or a Lorne, showed much zeal, wisdom, courage and ability in the trying hour of need. A town that has been in the hands of the enemy and again a heap of smoking ruins, and, phoenix-like, rising from its own ashes, and now the quiet beauty of lake and river, forest and plain, rich vineyards and orchards of luscious fruit, may surely justify us, like St. Paul, who boasted that he was an inhabitant of “no mean city,” in rejoicing that we have a goodly heritage of which we may justly feel proud.

Of the early history of the peninsula there is only known that it was the abode of the Neutral Indians, called so because in the wars between the Iroquois to the south and the Hurons to the north the Neutrals took no part, but allowed both to travel through their territory, not taking sides with either. After the fierce Iroquois of New York State had annihilated the Hurons they attacked and completely destroyed the Neutrals, who were a peaceful nation with various villages in Western Ontario, Niagara being the last village to the east. The word Niagara, meaning “the Strait,” had various meanings attached to it. What is now the common and the military reserve was a plain devoted to raising corn, and again the scene of an Indian council and treaty making. The first European visitor of whom we have any record is Father Daillon, who is said to have celebrated mass on the west side of the river in 1626; Galinée and Dollier came in 1640, and again in 1669. In the Galinée narrative, found in the Jesuit Relations, they mention passing the mouth of the river. Another name for the Neutrals was the Attiwandarons, so called by the Hurons. After the Neutrals were destroyed the Mississaugas, a branch of the Chippewa nation, came to the west side, a few of the Senecas being on the east side. By the treaty of 1764, concluded by Sir William Johnson at Johnson Hall, the Senecas ceded a tract of land on both sides of the river of fourteen miles in length by four in breadth. This treaty was subsequently confirmed by a treaty with the Mississaugas, who claimed ownership in the lands on the west side of the river.

The settlement on that side of the river seems to have



been brought about by a suggestion of Haldimand in 1779, that crops be raised to supply the garrison at Fort Niagara, the soil of the west side being good, as the rations served out to the Indians and settlers were a heavy tax on the British Government. Previous to this all refugees, all Indian allies, came to the fort for protection and food; but then began the settlement at Niagara, then called West Niagara to distinguish it from the Fort, the only previous attempt to cultivate the soil having been made by La Salle, as recorded by Hennepin: "In 1679 the Sieur de la Salle employed some of our men in preparing some ground on the western side of the Strait of Niagara, where we planted some vegetables for the use of those who should come to live at this place."

In 1780 the proposal of Haldimand was approved by the Home Government; "the vast expense and difficulty attending the transport of provisions for His Majesty's loyal subjects, driven from their homes to take refuge at Niagara," is spoken of, provisions for a year promised, seed, mills, ploughs, and other implements of husbandry to be furnished, the grain, etc., raised not required by the settlers to be sold to the commanding officer at the Fort. So thus began the cultivation of the land and the settlement of families, as in 1781 Colonel Butler mentions that he has four or five families settled who have built themselves houses; "they will want sixty bushels of spring wheat and oats, twelve of buckwheat, and a barrel of Indian corn for planting." He mentions that Peter and James Secord, two of the farmers already settled, were about to build a saw and grist mill. We find that Butler took a census in 1782-3 and gives the names of sixteen families, numbering sixty-eight persons, giving the number of acres under cultivation and amount of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs owned.

What names are called up in a glance at the past history of the town! La Salle, that man of iron; Butler and Brant, the wise Simcoe, the brave Brock, the Duke of Kent; Hamilton, the founder of Queenston; the Duke de Rochefoucauld de Liancourt; the poet Moore; the French Count, General de Puisaye; Addison, the first missionary; Molly Brant, and many others.

Niagara has gone through many stages of growth and decay since the first census was taken in 1782. It was the abode of the Government officials during the first five years of Parliament; prospering till the War of 1812-14; then at one fell swoop wiped out of existence; then becoming a commercial centre, its merchants supplying the then hamlets of Hamilton and St. Catharines; its docks and foundries with their busy workmen sending out many of the vessels for the lake traffic. The law business for three counties—Lincoln, Welland and Haldimand—was transacted here, the assizes often lasting for six weeks, the town full of lawyers, clients, witnesses. Many regiments were quartered here—King's Dragoon Guards, Highlanders, Royal Engineers, King's Eighth, Sappers, and Miners; famous regiments, among them the 41st, 49th, 70th and 79th. The town, numbering at one time about four thousand inhabitants, sent a member to Parliament. Then came its dark days. The shipbuilding interest languished, the dockyards closed, the county town was removed, the troops were recalled, different industries, as car factory, tannery, steel works, and knitting factory, failed, and numerous fires occurred. The town seemed doomed. A clever article by a noted newspaperman described it as "Lotus Town." But since that day the retrograde movement has been arrested. The building of the Queen's Royal Hotel on its unrivalled site, the Chautauqua Hotel, the conference of Bible students, the tournaments, volunteer camps, waterworks, electric light, cement pavements, planting of shade trees on the streets, the town park, development of fruit farms, new residences, all show a new town. The streets had been laid out in 1791 with mathematical regularity, and now in summer the maples, elms and lindens give ample shade. From the hotel may be seen an unrivalled panorama of lake, river, forts, steamers passing, the fisherman's nets, rowboats and yachts, motorboats, laughing children bathing on the safe and sloping beach. From the fort is heard the sound of the bugle, clear and sweet, or nearer the rhythmical beat of the waves upon the shore or the music of the waving branches of trees. Seen, too, the lofty sky of ethereal blue, and in the evening, when the sun seems to sink into the lake, the crimson and gold, azure and purple, with heavenly

tints of mauve and pink, are reproduced in the lake without a ripple, and later the lights from the officers' quarters and the lighthouse, slanting across the river almost to our feet—what fairer sight can any country boast?

While Niagara may never be a busy commercial or manufacturing town, it has unequalled advantages as a watering place, and is a centre for all those open-air amusements now happily so common, as golf, tennis, bowling, boating, fishing and bathing; a visit to the wharf in September will show, with its thousands of baskets of fruit—peaches, pears, plums and grapes—that this is indeed the garden of Canada. The points of interest are numerous. Besides the three forts in view—Niagara, Mississauga and George—are the Halfmoon Battery, Navy Hall, Lover's Lane, Paradise Grove, Butler's Barracks, the French Thorns, the Parliament Oak, Crookston, St. Mark's graveyard, the old jail and court house (now the home of waifs and strays), the two historic churches, St. Mark's and St. Andrew's, and not far distant Brock's monument, the Devil's Hole, Foster's Flats, and the Glen. The traveller may also visit the public library containing over seven thousand volumes, and the historical building with many articles of interest to the antiquarian or the student of Canadian history, such as military relics, documents, pictures, Indian relics, china, household articles—six thousand in number. With all this the beauties of the town have not been exhausted, and much more to be seen will amply repay the visit of the tourist.

But who can tell in adequate words the feeling with which Niagarians far from the old town think of it? How the heart warms at the mention of the name; how they come to visit, after what seem years of exile, every spot endeared to them since childhood, and which memory invests with a halo of beauty. But if their absence has been long, how few of the old friends they find, alas! as one sadly and pathetically said: "I found more of my old friends in the graveyards than elsewhere in the town." But the scenery has not lost its beauty. Where can we find a more beautiful vista than to stand at the railway platform in town and look in the direction of the river? What combination of colors could be more entrancing—the green trees on each side, the blue river and the white fort? And

to stand on any of our streets in the evening at sunset and look north, the long avenue of trees ending with the glorious crimson sky, changing to softer tints—the blaze of glory lifts the thoughts to the great Creator of all this beauty. Is this a foretaste of the unknown hereafter? Or stand on the knoll at Fort George near the spot where Brock was buried, and take in the view of fast-flowing river with banks of soft green, the historic fort reaching back to French occupation, the seemingly boundless lake beyond; or walk—for walking here is pleasure—and sit on the bank of the river watching the points and bays, and think of the ceaseless flow coming from far Superior to our own Ontario Lake, by rivers—some flowing south, some north—and finally making that tremendous leap following the tumultuous rapids, and then the mad circling waters of the whirlpool, and flowing majestically onward through the rapids of the noble St. Lawrence, to the vast ocean beyond. Is there any wonder that we love our town? Oh, Niagara! never can thy beauties be forgotten.



## CHAPTER II.

### *EARLY CENSUS AND MUNICIPAL RECORDS.*

ON August 25th, 1782, Colonel Butler took the first census of the Settlement of Niagara. The names are Peter Secord, John Secord, James Secord, Isaac Dolson, George Stuart, George Fields, John Depue, Daniel Rowe, Elijah Phelps, Philip Bender, Samuel Lutz, Michael Showers, Harmonious House, Thomas McMicking, Adam Young, McGregor Van Every, representing all told 238 acres cleared, 45 horses, 55 cattle, 88 hogs, 30 sheep, 206 bushels of wheat, 930 bushels of corn, 46 bushels of oats, 600 bushels of potatoes. The enumeration is given thus: Peter Secord, 7 persons, 4 horses, 6 cattle, 14 hogs, 30 acres cleared, 80 bushels of wheat, 65 bushels of Indian corn, 100 bushels of potatoes, 5 bushels of oats. Thomas McMicking brought with him one male slave. There were 16 families and 83 persons.

In 1783 another census was taken, the settlers now numbering 46 families, having 44 houses and 20 barns, owning 124 horses, 195 cattle, 332 hogs, 713 acres cleared, 123 sown with winter wheat, and 342 ready for sowing. The additional names are John Macdonell, Peter Hare, Bernard Frey, Andrew Bradt, Benjamin Pawling, Jacob Ball, Peter Ball, Robert Guthrie, John Reiley, John Coon, Jacob Benner, George Rencier (Rensselaer), Ezekiel Brown, Joseph Robinson, P. Thompson, Brant Johnson, John Burch, Thomas Secord, Ralph Johnston, John Chisholm, F. Elsworth, James Forsyth, T. Millard, A. Macdonell, A. Slingerland, H. Matthews, H. Volleck, Joseph Peters, John Secord, Jr., S. Sipes. To what distance the settlement extended we know not.

From the archives we learn that on May 3rd, 1783, rations were given, and in July, to 258 men, 99 women, and 263 children, of those settled opposite Fort Niagara. In 1784 there were 600 rations per day given.

Although such an old town, the records go back to only 1846, the date of incorporation, as previously the record



book was for the town and township, and this was retained by the latter. The records, however, are very meagre, chiefly relating to the rules for fencing, marking cattle, names of assessors, fence-viewers, etc. Strange to say the presiding officer was the constable. On August 8th, 1793, "A town meeting was appointed at Newark by the petty sessions of magistrates—Peter Russell, Robert Hamilton, Robert Kerr, William Jarvis, Esqs.—to be held on August 17th, to elect town and parish officers." The first record is dated August 17th, signed William Mollynox, constable; Ralfe Clench, clerk.

At a meeting of the inhabitants, electors of the township of Newark, by virtue of an act of the Legislature—an act to provide for appointment of parish and town officers, etc.—a list is given of assessors, collectors, poundkeepers, fence-viewers, or overseers of highways, town or church wardens. The meetings afterwards were held in March. The name of Newark was used till 1799; but from 1800 that of Niagara. The town meeting was held on March 1st, 1813, but no meeting is recorded during the war, nor indeed till March 30th, 1817. The places of meeting were various, generally an inn in the town; but in 1836 they met at Cross Roads. In 1837 it is called a township meeting, held at George Cain's, Four Mile Creek, and in 1839 at St. Davids, and no mention is made of the town, which must have had a separate meeting.

The following persons were elected for the year 1794: Ralfe Clench, Esq., town clerk; Peter Ball, Esq., and Adam Vrooman, assessors; Arent Bradt, collector; John Butler and Robert Hamilton, town or church wardens; Peter Lampman, James Thomas, and Arent Bradt, as poundkeepers; William Vanderlip, John Young, Adam Crysler, Gilbert Fields, Stephen Secord, and Cornelius Lambert, overseers of highways, and fence-viewers. It was resolved at said meeting that hogs should be allowed to run at large, and that the height of fences should be five feet, to be lawful.

In 1798 it was resolved that all teams, carriages, etc., coming to town should keep the road, and those going from town to turn out for them. In 1808 this was varied to: "That carriages on meeting shall give half the road, keep-

ing to the right hand side." On the last two pages of the book is a register of marks on hogs or cattle, which to us seems cruel. The farmers' names are here down to 1835. A few marks are given: A slit in the right ear; a hole and halfpenny in the left ear; the left ear cut off; a crop off the left ear and a halfmoon cut out of the lower side of the same ear; a round hole in each ear and the tail cut off; a triangle in the left ear, etc.

These records of town meetings give us the names of persons of standing selected from year to year to perform certain duties. In a newspaper of 1802 is a list of those to do statute labor in the town and township of Niagara, which gives us the names of owners of property and the position of their farms or lots in the town. From Queens-  
ton to Niagara—Hon. R. Hamilton, A. Vrooman, J. Durham, A. Cunningham, J. Brown, G. Fields, J. Kemp, H. Johnston, General Count de Puisaye, I. Swayze, J. McFarland, J. Wilson. Of these on the river road six names are still represented—Hamilton, Vrooman, Brown, Fields, Durham, and McFarland—by their descendants. Under the charge of A. Heron, from Navy Hall to Four Mile Creek—W. J. Chew, D. Price, William Dickson, W. Crooks, J. Crooks, J. Dun, A. Stewart, J. Muirhead, G. Drake, Mrs. Lyons, Herild, Dorman, Fields, Cassady, Boyd, Greenfil, Edwards, Bradshaw, Thompson, Hurst, Kinsela, Purdy, Wallace, Forsyth, Symington, Johnston, Coon, Wenip, Butler's farm. In the remaining list we find the familiar names of Ball, Butler, Freel, Servos, Secord, Corus, Clement, Stewart, and descendants of Addison, Claus, Young, still on the same farms.

In 1795, in the District of Nassau, the justices of the Court of Common Pleas were John Butler, Robert Hamilton and Jesse Pawling. The justices of the peace were John Warren, John Powell, Jacob Ball, John Burch, and P. Ten Broek. Sheriff, S. Street; Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Gilbert Tise; Clerk of the Peace, Philip Frey; Coroner, H. Nelles.

The members of the Land Board in 1791 were Colonel Gordon, Lieut.-Colonel Butler, P. Ten Broek, R. Hamilton, B. Pawling, J. Burch, John Warren, John McNabb, Lieut. Bruyere, of Royal Engineers.

## CHAPTER III.

### *NAVY HALL AND FORT GEORGE.*

IN Mrs. Simcoe's water-color, taken from near the mouth of the river, there may be seen four buildings, one nearly at right angles to the others; and in the map of 1799 of Fort George appear the same four buildings, marked Navy Hall. A long, low building still remains, and this is claimed to be one of the four. From a letter in the archives it appears that "Navy Hall was built in the course of the last war, 1775-1787, for the use of the officers of the navy department serving on Lake Ontario. Not being wanted in time of peace it was not repaired, and is a paltry residence for the king's representative, and not fit for winter, but was fitted up for Simcoe and family." When Simcoe arrived, one of these, full of sails, cordage and other naval stores, was cleared out and fitted up for the Governor. In a letter from Alured Clarke to Lord Dundas, "Repairs were ordered 26th July, 1792, £500 was to be spent on boards, lime, paint (white, brown, blue, black), 12 locks, 12 bolts, 18 sashes," etc. The French Duke, entertained by Simcoe in 1795, says the Governor's residence at Navy Hall "was a miserable low wooden building." Of course it would so appear to a nobleman from Paris. In all the maps where the one building left appears it is at an angle slanting to the river, and doubters say the building now is more nearly facing the river and cannot be the same. But the explanation is easy. When the late W. A. Thomson made the cutting through the oak grove for a new railway route it was found this would run right through Navy Hall. He then obtained permission to move it back into Fort George enclosure, which was carefully done, the building being placed more nearly facing the river than before. In maps of 1816, 1817, 1819, 1831 and 1835 the same building appears marked Navy Hall, while in a later one of 1851 it is called Red Barracks, it having been used for soldiers stationed here. There are two doors, each

marked "28 men." The building was at one time devoted to the ignoble use of a stable, and finally, although petitions were sent to the Government for its restoration, it was fast becoming a ruin, part of the roof falling in. Happily, however, the present Minister of Militia, the Honorable S. Hughes, ordered a grant for its restoration, which has been done, care being taken to use all old materials possible, and to present the same appearance as before. John Ross Robertson, who had advocated its restoration, obtained part of an oak beam from it and had a handsome chair made thereof, which he presented to the Convocation Hall of Toronto University, in December, 1912. The building is one hundred feet long by twenty-four feet in width. The Niagara Historical Society has placed on it a marble tablet with the following inscription: "One of four buildings called Navy Hall in 1787. One was altered for Governor Simcoe, 1792. He had one, believed to be this one, prepared for Parliament, 1792, called Red Barracks, 1840, moved up, 1864. Almost a ruin, 1911. Restored by Dominion Government, 1912, by petition of Niagara Historical Society."

Quite near was the King's Wharf, which was used till the Harbor and Dock Company, in 1831, filled up the marshy ground, and excavated for what is now called the "slip." The tavern near the King's wharf was called, in a paper of 1830, "Navy Hall Tavern."

There does not seem to have been much work done at Fort George before Simcoe came in 1792, but when it was seen that Fort Niagara would be given up, extensive works were set on foot in 1794. To this General Brock added extensively in earthworks, redoubts and bastions. Many buildings were in the enclosure, but of all these scarcely anything remains. In Lossing's "History of the War of 1812" are several pictures, he having taken sketches. What he calls the new powder magazine in 1860 is now a ruin, while what he calls the old French magazine is in good preservation, buttresses having been added to strengthen it; but there is no authority whatever to suppose that the French left any traces on this side of the river. It is now difficult to trace the position of former buildings, as the hand of time so soon alters the general appearance; the



moat is gradually filling up, and as the grounds are under cultivation many depressions have almost disappeared. Boys eagerly search for military buttons, and after heavy rains these and other traces of war are often found. Farther up the river may be traced the Halfmoon Battery, and beyond runs a road through the Oak Grove, called Lover's Lane, while the grove around has long been known by the name of Paradise.

Early travellers describe Fort George as having irregular fieldwork with six bastions, framed timbers and plank, connected with palisades twelve feet high, and surrounded by a shallow, dry ditch. Troops were lodged in blockhouses, with a spacious building for officers. There was also a magazine built of stone with an arched roof. A more particular statement is given by Colonel Gother Mann, R.E., from the report in 1803 of Captain Bruyere, R.E. There were four blockhouses, all of a good size—one one hundred by thirty feet, the north and south blockhouses each forty-four by twenty-four feet; an octagon blockhouse, twenty-eight feet in diameter, for stores; another building for stores, ninety by twenty-six feet. Besides these the officers' pavilion was one hundred and twenty by twenty feet, with wings twenty by twenty feet; the hospital was a good building, seventy by twenty-six feet in size; and there were kitchens, detached, to the officers' and soldiers' quarters. The fort was defended by forty-eight guns of different sizes, from three-pounders to eighteen-pounders. Showing that these buildings were here in 1813, in the diary of Daniel Claus, on the 27th of May, he was one of the last to leave Fort George on the retreat of Vincent, and says that he marched out from the octagon blockhouse just as the flag of the American force came in the gate.



## CHAPTER IV.

### *FIRST PARLIAMENT AND GOVERNOR SIMCOE.*

It has for years been one of the vexed questions never quite settled where the first Parliament met, each contestant scouting the statement of his opponent. Sufficient variety is given for choice—a marquee tent on the hill, the Parliament Oak, Navy Hall, the Indian Council House, Butler's Barracks, Government House and Fort Niagara. Now, as our early legislators met here for five years, and as Simcoe found no place ready either for a residence for himself or for Parliament to meet, it is probable, it is indeed certain, that it met in several places; in each and all may our early legislators have met on some occasion, for generally these local traditions or myths, as some irreverently call them, have a certain substratum of fact. Documents in the Archives, early books of travel, libraries, local traditions, oral testimony of early inhabitants, and maps, all have been consulted and lead to the belief that for part of the time at least, Parliament met in what is called Navy Hall, the name given to four buildings used by the navy, partly for residence, for shelter, and partly for storage of sails, cordage, etc.

It is known that there were buildings in 1787, and in a map of 1799 there are four buildings marked Navy Hall, at King's Wharf, and in the drawing of Mrs. Simcoe, 1792, these appear. In a map of 1817 one building only is seen, still marked Navy Hall; also in 1819 and 1831 and 1835, while in that of 1851 the same building is called Red Barracks, it having been used for soldiers, and on the two doors now appear the words "28 men" in faded colors.

Some have asserted that the present building cannot be one of the four buildings of 1792, and that they all were destroyed in the War of 1812-14; but we know that the Americans in December, 1813, left so hurriedly that their tents remained standing, and the buildings of Fort George used by them were not destroyed, nor Butler's Barracks,

showing that, though the town was burned with the exception of two houses and parts of other houses, many military buildings were left on the outskirts.

In the "Makers of Canada,"—"The Life of Simcoe," by Duncan Campbell Scott, F.R.S.C.—the statement is made that the first meeting of Parliament was held in Freemasons' Hall, but no authority is given. Since then this is believed to be on the statement of E. Littlehales, secretary, which, of course, is good authority. So much for the first meeting. Simcoe himself states, in 1793, "Last year I fitted up the King's Barracks and storehouses to contain the offices of Government and my staff and to accommodate the Legislature of the Province. These public buildings I thought it a great public saving to refit." Alured Clarke, in a letter to Lord Dundas, refers to the expense of fitting up these buildings for the Governor's residence, and for the Parliament, ordered 26th July, 1792, so that it is not likely they could be ready on 17th September. The exact price is given in pounds, shillings and pence, of boards, shingles, laths, brick, paint, locks, etc. Mrs. Simcoe on the same date says, "These buildings are undergoing repairs for our residence, but are so unfinished that the Governor has ordered three marquees to be pitched on the hill above the house."

In the *Upper Canada Gazette*, 1794, proclamations are dated "Navy Hall, Newark," as in other years, and sometimes signed "Council House, Navy Hall." Many letters of General Brock are dated "Navy Hall." Proclamations of Governor Simcoe are frequently dated "Government House, Navy Hall."

Great care must be used in examining early records, and great confusion arises from the interchange of names. Thus Niagara at first means Fort Niagara. West Landing and The Landing mean Queenston. The King's Barracks does not necessarily mean Butler's Barracks. Another name, Fort George, may easily cause mistakes to unwary writers not familiar with the spot. In military parlance the name Fort George is used to represent the town. Letters to soldiers at Niagara were simply directed to Fort George. One statement reads, "Engineers' Quarters, Fort George," which would lead one to believe that the engineers'

quarters were in the enclosure of Fort George, whereas they were a mile distant, where the Queen's Hotel stands. Another reads "Butler's Barracks, Fort George," whereas the two spots are a mile apart. All this shows how easy it is to make mistakes. The first Butler's Barracks is supposed by some to have been built on the hill now occupied by a peach orchard, as there the most of Butler's Rangers' buttons were found. In a statement of Peter Russell, in 1800, of military buildings, he speaks of buildings at Navy Hall being occupied by the military, and that the house generally called Butler's Barracks underwent a thorough repair, and two wings were added for the Legislature to meet in this house, which had later been burnt. This statement has been used to prove that Parliament did not meet at Navy Hall; but as no date is given for the burning of the building a wide margin is allowed for other buildings being used. The testimony of Mrs. Quade, the daughter of Dominick Henry, keeper of the lighthouse at Mississauga Point from 1803 to 1814, is worthy of attention. She was born at the lighthouse-keeper's house in 1804, was present at the taking of the town by the Americans in 1813, and when it was burnt, December, 1813; lived here till 1831, and when visiting the town in after years said to her children, when crossing the river landing at the old ferry, pointing to the old building still remaining, "There is the old Parliament House." A different statement is given by Rev. J. McEwen, born here in 1811, who states that he always understood Parliament met in a building between Fort George and Butler's Barracks. Colonel Clarke, in his diary, says Parliament first met in a marquee tent near the Indian Council House, between Butler's Barracks and Navy Hall. Now, does he mean the first Butler's Barracks or the buildings standing at present? Then the myth of meeting under the Parliament Oak is not easy to explain. Was it nearer than the Oak Grove, possibly a larger tree affording better shade? In the map of 1835 the grove is called "Young Oak." These different opinions furnish ground for discussion.

On the 17th September, 1792, the first Parliament of Upper Canada met at Newark, summoned by writs issued at Kingston. The members of the Legislative Council

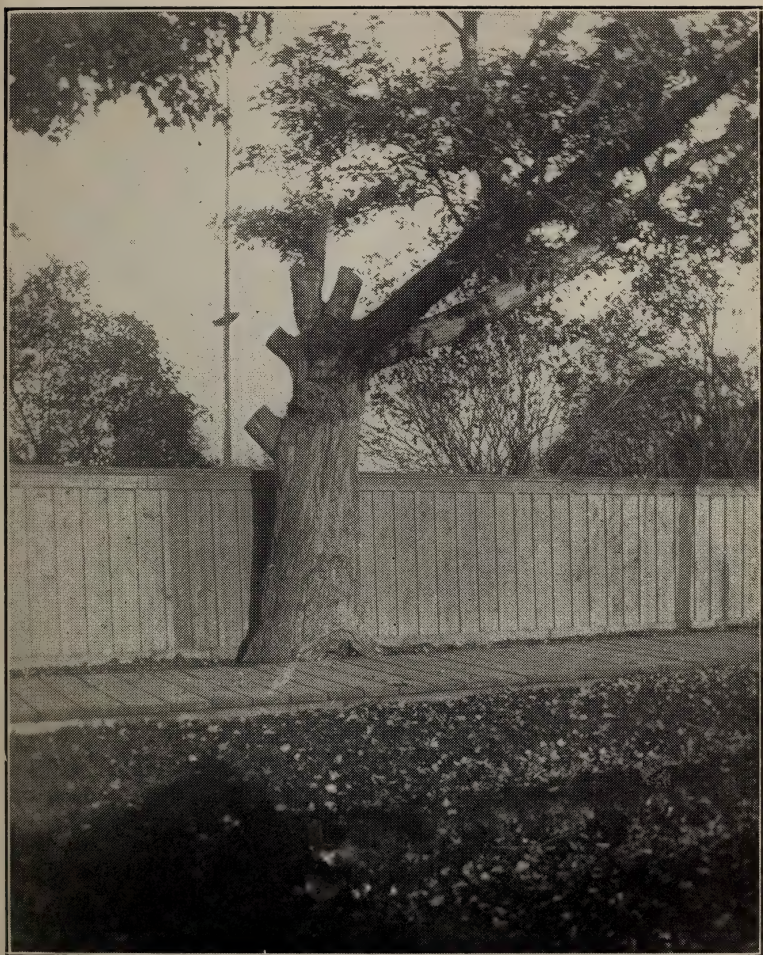
chosen were: William Osgoode, James Baby, R. Duncan, William Robertson, Robert Hamilton, R. Cartwright, J. Munro, Alex. Grant and Peter Russell; and of the Assembly, John Macdonell, Speaker; Nathaniel Pettitt, Isaac Swayzie, H. Spencer, E. Jones, J. Booth, P. Vanalstane, B. Pawling, D. W. Smith, John White, J. French, F. Baby, P. Terry and H. Macdonell. P. Dorland, being a Quaker, did not sit. E. B. Littlehales was clerk of the Council, and William Jarvis was secretary. The session lasted four weeks. As only seven members of the Assembly were present no large hall was necessary.

There was much state at the opening—a guard of honor of the 26th Regiment from Fort Niagara, a band of music and colors. Butler's Rangers and Queen's Rangers formed the military escort, some say, and the guns of Fort Niagara gave a salute at the hour of opening. The place, according to Littlehales, was the Freemasons' Hall, a building erected in 1791, and in which we find that the Agricultural Society met, Indians met with commissioners and British officers, and where Divine service was held. The present home of the Freemasons is on the same site on the corner of King and Prideaux Street—the building called the Stone Barracks for many years.

The principal acts fixed the establishment of English law and trial by jury, made share of millers one-twelfth, ordered a jail and courthouse to be built in four districts, and settled weights and measures. Here and there a few glimpses are caught of the procedure, in the *Upper Canada Gazette* and early books of travel; but, like *Oliver Twist*, we vainly ask for more. Official notices and news from Constantinople, St. Petersburg, and Amsterdam are frequently found, but very little of Niagara, its people and its homes; there were few advertisements and no personals—certainly a great contrast to the papers of the present day.

On the 4th of June, 1793, His Majesty's birthday, says the *Upper Canada Gazette*, Governor Simcoe held a levee at Navy Hall. The guns of the garrison fired a salute. In the evening a ball and elegant supper in the council chamber were most numerous attended. Of this ball another brief notice is extant. Three distinguished Americans





PARLIAMENT OAK.





were among the guests—Colonel Pickering, General Lincoln and Mr. Randolph, United States Commissioners to the Western Indians. The private journal of General Lincoln says: “The ball was attended by about twenty well-dressed and handsome ladies and about three times that number of gentlemen. They danced from seven to eleven o’clock, when supper was served with very pretty taste. The music and dancing were good, and everything was conducted with propriety.”

The principal Acts passed in the second session were to make valid certain marriages, and, to its honor be it said, to prevent the introduction of slaves and limit the time of those already here. In 1795 Simcoe is described at the meeting of Parliament as “draped in silk. Simcoe entered the hall with his hat on his head, attended by his adjutant and two secretaries and a retinue of fifty men from the fort.”

When Simcoe built his new residence on the hill it is said he constructed fishponds, supplied with water from a spring above. Our first Governor dispensed hospitality with such an open hand that the Indians gave him the name of Deyonguhokrawen—“One whose door is always open”—and we find that—whether Royal visitor, French duke, Indian chief or American commissioners—all were hospitably entertained, and those who were in need were assisted. He must, too, have been a most energetic explorer of his new domains, for we have four excursions described on a map, some of these in the depth of winter. First, Route from Niagara to Detroit on foot and in canoes, February, 1793, taking five weeks; second, York to the Thames, Detroit, Miamis, April, 1794; third, York to Kingston in open boat, December, 1794; and fourth, Niagara to Long Point, 1795, on foot, boat and portage. All this shows that he spared no labor, and must, in such weather and with the primitive means of conveyance, and the roads, or rather want of roads, of those days, have endured many hardships. We know, too, that in arranging for new settlers he was indefatigable, and showed great zeal and kindness in allotting to them their new homes, for to every man, woman and child two hundred acres of land were given, and tents were put up for the newcomers till better shelter

could be provided. Simcoe met his last Parliament on 16th May, 1796, which he prorogued on 30th June, being ordered to the West Indies. Mrs. Simcoe ably seconded him; she was possessed of artistic skill, and took numerous sketches of scenery in the neighborhood. These were copied for John Ross Robertson in England—over forty in number—and appear in “The Diary of Mrs. Simcoe,” lately published, with copious notes most industriously gathered from every possible quarter.

## CHAPTER V.

### *THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS.*

WE have no record of settlements on the Canadian side of the river previous to 1777. Refugees who fled to Fort Niagara came in gradually, some destitute, some bringing with them treasured articles. Those who stood for the unity of the empire received the name of United Empire Loyalists. Butler's Rangers were disbanded in 1784, and the Militia Reservation, by command of Haldimand, extended to Four Mile Creek. The Land Board met in 1789. We find the names of Augustus Jones, surveyor (father of the late Peter Jones, missionary), Philip Frey and D. W. Smith. While the settlements in Nova Scotia and Adolphustown can give an exact date for the landing, as the refugees came by boat, and we have the certain date of 18th of May, 1783, of the landing at St. John of seven thousand from New York, and on the 16th of June, 1786, at Adolphustown, we have no certain time fixed accurately, for those who came to Niagara came by devious ways by land and water—some by the Hudson River to Oswego, and crossing Lake Ontario; others by land to points nearly opposite the Niagara River. Some made their way to Fort Niagara as a place of refuge with a British garrison. Few seem to have kept any record of the day or month of their arrival. In the case of Niagara the records were burnt in 1813. In the list of Loyalists the words "Niagara Stamped Book" occur frequently, but this book it seems cannot now be found.

Commissioners, five in number, were appointed by the British Government to examine the claims of the Loyalists, and the full report has been published by the Bureau of Archives, the material being obtained in a rather singular way. One copy is preserved in the Public Records Office, in London, England, but one of the Commissioners, Colonel Thomas Dundas, retained his manuscript in his home, Carron Hall, Stirlingshire. General Sir Henry Lefroy,

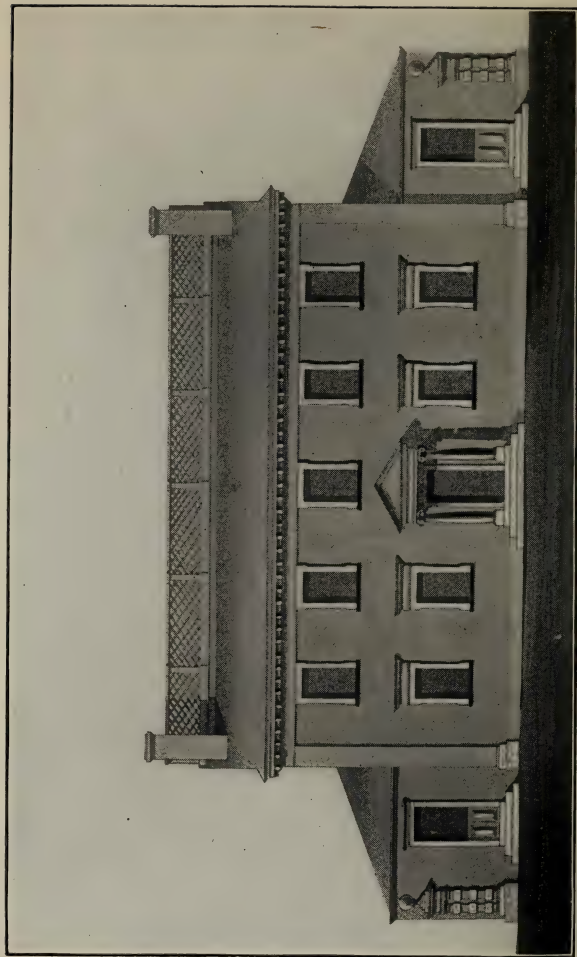
who had charge of a magnetic survey in Toronto, married a daughter of Colonel Dundas, in 1864, and saw the original manuscript, and being interested in the Smithsonian Institute, advised that the manuscript be placed there for safe-keeping. The Province of Ontario paid to have the whole copied, and the result when printed is two thick volumes of 1436 pages, in which may be found many familiar names, the witnesses, the land owned, value of horses, cattle, houses, barns, when and how obtained, with much curious information. All the evidence was taken under oath, but many could not travel such long distances to give evidence, so that in the list we do not find all the names of United Empire Loyalists; but the claims are fully given of such names as Ball, Servos, Secord, Crysler, Field and Clement.

The work of the Commissioners lasted from 1785 to 1789 in Canada; many with large claims went directly to London. Britain acted with great liberality in helping in various ways—temporary relief, clothing, tools, seed and live stock. At one time 33,682 rations were served out. The total outlay during the war and after it closed to Loyalists amounted, counting the compensation, to not less than \$30,000,000. Evidence was given at Halifax, St. John, Quebec, and Montreal, and 1,401 claims were heard, and 834, at the time of giving the report, were not heard. The amounts given were from \$50 to \$221,000. The latter was granted to Sir John Johnson.

In 1783 began the great influx of Loyalist refugees, many of whom had come hundreds of miles through the wilderness. It must be remembered, however, that there are Loyalists and Loyalists. Not all who claimed the title deserved it. Simcoe, to encourage immigration, promised land to all who came; and many who had taken sides against the Loyalists came over simply to obtain land on such easy terms—men who came bringing their property, having suffered nothing and who had no sympathy with the U. E. Loyalists. These were they to whom General Brock referred when he doubted their loyalty in 1812. But these were not they of whom we speak. The history of the exile of the U. E. Loyalists—an exile without parallel in history, except, perhaps, the expatriation of the Huguenots in the







HOUSE OF D. W. SMITH, 1793.

time of Louis XIV., or that of the Acadians—has never really been told as it deserves to be. Tens of thousands left homes of plenty and came to a wilderness, an unbroken forest! And why? A poem by Rev. Leroy Hooker answers this:

“ But dearer to their faithful hearts  
Than home or gold or lands,  
Were Britain’s laws and Britain’s crown  
And Britain’s flag of long renown,  
And grip of British hands.  
They looked their last and got them out  
Into the wilderness,  
The stern old wilderness;  
But then—twas British wilderness!”

And in Mr. Kirby’s “ Hungry Year ”:

“ They who loved  
The cause that had been lost—and kept their faith  
To England’s crown, and scorned an alien name,  
Passed into exile; leaving all behind  
Except their honor.  
Not drooping like poor fugitives they came  
In exodus to our Canadian wilds,  
But full of heart and hope, with heads erect,  
And fearless eyes, victorious in defeat.  
With thousand toils they forced their devious way  
Through the great wilderness of silent woods  
That gloomed o’er lake and stream, till higher rose  
The northern star above the broad domain  
Of half a continent, still theirs to hold,  
Defend and keep forever as ‘their own.’”

Across Niagara River, says Bryce, came convoys of immigrant wagons, herds of cattle, and household goods. Many articles are still to be seen in the neighborhood that were thus brought with much pains and care, and which have a later history of interest, having been, perhaps, buried in the earth to save them from Indians or other foes—here a brass kettle (a valuable article in those days), there an old-fashioned chair, a few pieces of precious china or treasured silverware, which had a century before crossed the Atlantic. Stores were issued from the Fort for two years to those who were in need. In the Hungry Year, 1789, the settlers went to the woods for roots, grains and buds of trees, made

tea of sassafras and hemlock, and cooked the grain before it was ripe. The Hungry Year was long remembered and is thus described in the Canadian Idylls:

“The sun and moon alternate rose and set  
Red, dry and fiery in a rainless sky,  
And month succeeded month of parching drouth  
That ushered in the gaunt and hungry year,  
The hungry year whose name still haunts the land  
With memories of famine and of death.  
Corn failed, and fruit and herb; a brazen sky  
Glowed hot and sullen through the pall of smoke  
That rose from burning forests far and near.  
Men hungered for their bread  
Before it grew, yet cheerful bore the hard,  
Coarse fare, and russet garb of pioneers.”

In a letter of Mrs. Bowman Spohn, from Ancaster, 1861, she tells of the hardships of her father's family. The house on the Mohawk (Bowman's Creek) was pillaged and the men taken prisoners. The children with others tried to make their way to safety, but they would have perished only for the kindness of some Indians. In the fall of the next year the commander at Fort Niagara, hearing of their destitution, sent a party out to bring them in, five families, Nelles, Secord, Young, Buck and Bowman—five women and thirty-one children, and only one pair of shoes among them. In the spring of 1777 her father joined Butler's Rangers and afterwards settled on land, drew an axe and a hoe from the Government and bought a yoke of oxen; her mother had a cow, a bed, six plates, three knives, and a few other articles. In the scarce year the only food was nuts, herbs, fish and milk. As soon as the wheat was large enough to rub out they boiled it as a great treat.

In D. W. Smith's notebook is a curious reference to the method of crossing the river for the refugees coming in about 1797. He says, “Nineteen covered wagons, conveying families, came to settle in the vicinity of Lincoln county. The way they cross the river is remarkable. The body of the wagon is made of close boards; they caulk the seams, and by shifting off the body it transports the wheels and the family to the other side and the vehicle is then put together again.”



Many pathetic stories could be told of the sufferings of those who came to Niagara, sometimes from Indians, sometimes from those on the side of the Revolution. Thus the Whitmore family saw the father, mother and eldest son killed, the children carried off by Indians and the infant afterwards killed. John Whitmore was rescued after some years by Daniel Servos, who gave him his daughter to wife, who had seen the murder of her grandfather by the enemy. Mr. Whitmore met his sister after a separation of seventy years.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *GENERAL SIR ISAAC BROCK.*

THOUGH the name of Brock is a Canadian possession, to Niagara it especially belongs, for this was the headquarters of the "Hero of Upper Canada" for years; many letters of his exist, some dated Niagara, some Fort George, and some Navy Hall. Here he quelled a mutiny in 1804, and here in the same year he entertained the poet Moore; here he attended church services, and here he was entertained in many homes and royally entertained his friends. Hence he marched out on that dark morning to find a hero's death. Here lay his body for twelve years. His first stay in Niagara was from 1803 to 1805, and 1810-1812 his last.

Major-General Sir Isaac Brock was more than a soldier, though as such he has generally been spoken of. Not then of the man of war, but of the statesman, the friend, the brother, the student, the athlete, the man of the world, the Christian, we speak, for in all these does he shine; and never has the slightest word appeared against his character in all his chequered career, whether in his native isle of Guernsey, in Jamaica, Holland, Denmark, England or Canada; always and everywhere he was brave and generous, gentle, stern, yet mild, a man of integrity, a thorough gentleman. His letters and his proclamations as administrator of the Government show a high order of intelligence. We read of his order for works of history, and of his study of the classics while at Fort George.

The words of that noble Indian chief, Tecumseh, when meeting him, "Here is a man," show how his bearing impressed beholders. His rapid return after the capture of Detroit need only be mentioned here, but the remaining weeks of his life were filled with strenuous work. A difficult task was his—a long frontier to defend and but a small force on which to rely. The Niagara frontier all through the war was a point of attack—Queenston, Niagara, Fort





BROCK'S COCKED HAT.



SIR ISAAC BROCK.



Erie, Chippawa, Lundy's Lane, again and always Niagara, in 1812, 1813, 1814. While Brock always gave full credit to the loyalty and bravery of the militia of Lincoln, he knew that many of the inhabitants who, attracted by the generous offer of land by Simcoe, had come in after the Revolution, having sacrificed nothing, were often in sympathy with the invaders.

And at this time, too, his mind was distressed with family troubles. Through the failure of a bank he was heavily in debt, and through the same cause an estrangement between two of his brothers had taken place. One of his letters pathetically urges that they may be a united family, and he arranges honorably for the gradual payment of the debt.

On the morning of the 13th of October, 1812, heavy firing was heard as Van Renssalaer with a force of four thousand men was crossing at Lewiston. Brock, with a small force (his men being scattered, it not being known at what place the attack would be made), galloped from Fort George to Queenston, where the few men on the heights had retreated to the village, the enemy having gained the Heights by the "fisherman's path." Rashly exposing himself in an attempt with his small force to retake the Heights, he fell, but his death was avenged ere many hours. His adjutant, the brave young Macdonell, fell in the second attempt to dislodge the enemy, and it was not till afternoon, when fresh forces had arrived from Fort George and Chippawa, that General Sheaffe, with the help of the Indians, made a detour round the mountain, where the enemy was conquered and nine hundred prisoners taken; but the victory was a costly one, since Brock was slain.

His body had been carried to a stone house in Queenston, which is still pointed out, and in the evening was brought to Niagara amid the tears of his soldiers and the Indians, who all loved and honored him. The body lay in state at Government House, a second attack being hourly expected, for there was still a large force of the enemy which had not crossed over from Lewiston. The troops engaged on our side were a few companies of the 41st, 49th, 1st, 4th and 5th Lincolns, Royal Artillery and Merritt's Dragoons,

while Brown's Point was defended by the York Volunteers, and a twenty-four-pounder did good service at Vrooman's Point.

All this time a cannonade was going on from Fort Niagara and Fort George. In a letter written by Colonel Evans, 8th King's Regiment, he says, "There was a brisk cannonade from Fort Niagara on the town and fort, and the gaol and courthouse were soon wrapped in flames from the hot shell. Other houses were seen to be on fire, and militiamen were sent round collecting all the water buckets from inhabitants, and great zeal and energy was shown in putting out fires; but this was not accomplished till many buildings were burnt to the ground, amongst them, besides the gaol and courthouse, the chief engineer's quarters. The more important ones, however, Royal Barracks, Block House (full of prisoners), King's stores, though repeatedly fired, were by great efforts saved." Soon after every available man had been sent off to Queenston the magazine was found to be on fire; in it were eight hundred barrels of powder. Captain Vigoreux and many volunteers were soon on the roof and the fire extinguished—a daring deed. By means of a bend in the river a battery of the enemy had enfiladed the barracks, magazines and stores, the latter being partially consumed.

The funeral of General Brock took place on October 16th, the place selected for burial being the north-east bastion of Fort George, one which had been constructed under his orders. In the account given of the funeral, among the pallbearers we find the well-known names of Surgeon Muirhead, Lieutenants Jarvis and Ridout, Captain Crooks, Mr. Dickson, Lieutenant Robinson, Major Merritt, Colonel Clarke, Colonel Butler, Colonel Claus, and General Sheaffe. On the 21st of November the town was again cannonaded and many houses set on fire from red-hot shot, the mess house at Fort George being burned.

Around these earth-piled ramparts wander visitors, and still arrowheads are found, and buttons bearing the names of regiments stationed here, that of the 49th, Brock's regiment, being specially valued. Here for twelve years lay the bodies of Brock and Macdonell, when, a monument having been erected on Queenston Heights, they were

removed on the 13th of October, 1824, thousands of persons being present. Alike were seen the picturesque dress of the Highlanders and the no less striking garb of the red man, the relatives of Macdonell being in Highland costume and young Brant, from Grand River, with other chiefs, being in full Indian dress. The procession took three hours, including stoppages, to reach the Heights, and the lengthened column winding slowly up the steep ascent was a striking and impressive spectacle. The Reverend John McEwan, who was a boy of thirteen at the time, tells that the hearse was a large army wagon drawn by four black horses, driven by a black driver, and four black men walked by the side of the horses.

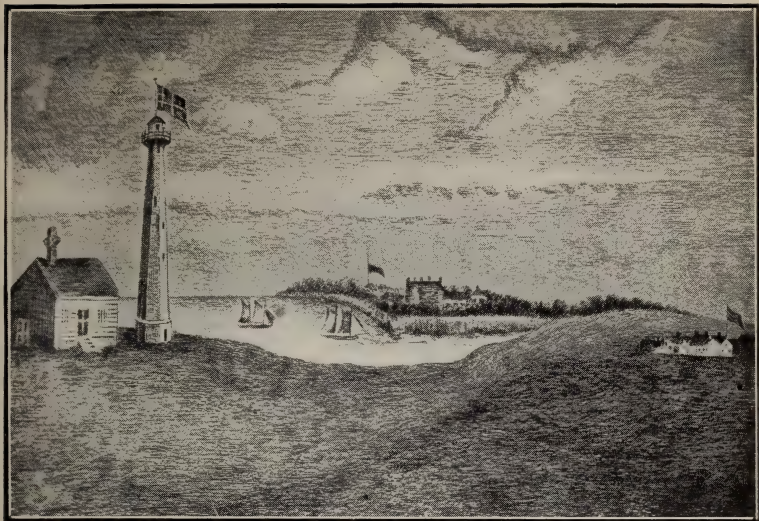
This monument, erected by the Government, was partially destroyed in 1840, and at an indignation meeting held in July of that year it was decided to erect a larger and finer monument by subscriptions of soldiers, Indians and the people generally. This was erected in 1853, and another grand funeral ceremony took place. It may be questioned whether in any place in the world so grand a monument stands on so commanding a site, giving so fair a view of river, lake, forest and plain, the varying colors of brown earth, golden grain, sombre pines, peach orchards or "maple forests all aflame." Generous contributions reached the sum of \$50,000, and the Park Commissioners now have charge of the grounds, which are kept in beautiful order. From every direction the beholder may gaze at the figure of Brock with arm extended on the column one hundred and seventy-five feet in height.

## CHAPTER VII.

### *BUTLER'S BARRACKS.*

THE various maps in the Niagara Historical Society Building copied from those in the Archives at Ottawa, which are copies of those in London, England, give us much information, but sometimes are puzzling. The Society has acquired almost all the maps relating to Niagara and vicinity from 1784 to 1851. In a map of Township Number One, meaning Niagara, all the farms are marked with names of owners, and one gives near Navy Hall a building marked "Rangers' B." Does this mean Rangers' Barracks, and which Rangers, Butler's or Queen's Rangers? In another of 1790, somewhere near the wharf and above it is marked "The Rangers' Barracks." In a map of 1799 are given the four buildings of Navy Hall and the position of the Indian Council House, which, in a map of 1822, is the site of the Hospital; but there was a Hospital in Fort George at an earlier date. In a map of 1816 Navy Hall appears, also in 1819, and in a map of 1817 fourteen buildings of Butler's Barracks appear with the same names as on the map of 1851, where there are twenty-two buildings with the same names as those of 1817, and also in 1835—the commissariat, barrack-master, officers' quarters, soldiers' barracks, fuel yard, quarter-master's office, stables, storehouses, canteen, ordnance store, gun shed, and barrack-sergeant's office. How many regiments have been quartered here? In 1819, in the journal of Captain Langslow, of the East India Company's service, he mentions visiting Fort George, Fort Mississauga and Fort Niagara, and dined with the mess, which must, from places referred to, have been at Butler's Barracks, although he does not mention it by name; says they have a good mess room; the barracks infamous (not men and officers); speaks of Colonel Grant and eating at his residence plenty of fine peaches. In a small map the

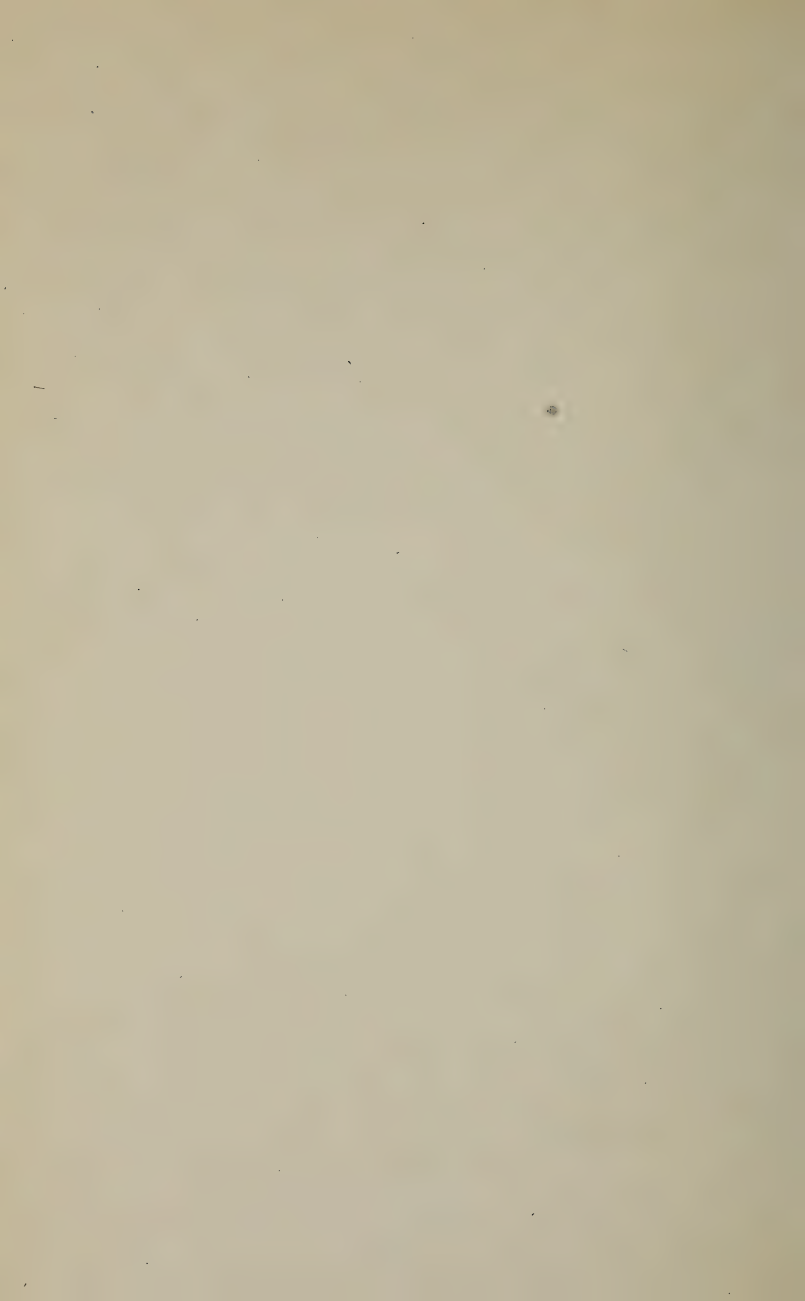




LIGHTHOUSE AND LIGHTHOUSE KEEPER'S HOME, BUILT 1803.



HOSPITAL, BUILT IN 1822, SHOWING PALINGS AROUND  
BUTLER'S BARRACKS.



house of Colonel Grant is marked as south of the hospital or Indian Council House. By measuring the position of the house marked "the Rangers' Barracks," in the map of 1790, it must have been almost in a straight line from the "slip" at the wharf now, and on a height, and this would confirm the statement that the first Butler's Barracks was on the hill now occupied by a peach orchard, as there the buttons of Butler's Rangers are found. As showing that the present buildings, called Butler's Barracks, were not burned in the war of 1812, an article in the *Upper Canada Gazette*, of March, 1815, tells of a ball held there, given by Peter Turquoid, Deputy Commissioner General.

The last British troops of the regular army stationed there were the Royal Canadian Rifles, formed from old soldiers who had filled in their time and re-enlisted. This had been recommended by General Brock to prevent the frequent desertions from frontier stations, but his suggestion was not carried out for thirty years. The last regiment to occupy the buildings was the Queen's Own, in 1865. A picture is in existence showing the men drawn up between the Hospital and the Barracks. Early in 1865 Mr. Charles Hunter tells of the company of the Barrie Rifles, to which he belonged, being quartered in several of the buildings of Butler's Barracks. In the picture just mentioned the buildings were surrounded by a palisade, but no trace of this remains at the present day.

#### FORT MISSISSAUGA.\*

Of this fort it has been said that from it no gun has been fired in anger. It is believed that the earthworks were marked out previously, though the tower in the centre was not built till 1814; but there were several batteries

---

\* From Handbook of American Indians, by Bureau of Ethnology, we find over eighty spellings of this word,—Mississague, Misissague, Mississaga, etc. From a letter of Mrs. Jennoway, written from Hope Cottage, Fort George, August, 1814, it is seen that Fort Mississauga was constructed by her husband, Captain Jennoway, R. E., in 1814, as also the earthworks at Queenston.

in 1812-13. An Act passed in 1803 refers to the lighthouse at Mississauga Point at the entrance to the Niagara River. The lighthouse-keeper, Dominick Henry, an old Cornwallis soldier, was here till 1814, when the lighthouse was taken down and the materials, with debris from the ruined town, used to erect the tower. The broken bricks may plainly be seen in the massive walls five feet thick. In a sketch of 1824 several buildings are seen, and also in Lossing's History of 1860; but these buildings, mostly of logs, were used for the breakwater in front of the Queen's Hotel, and now nothing remains but the tower, the earthworks, the brick magazines and traces of the palisades worn away by the encroachment of the lake, which every year, it is said, robs the military reserve of three feet of soil. Many can recall the former appearance of the fort, with its cannons on the wall, and in the enclosure piles of cannon balls in the usual pyramidal form. When the fort was dismantled at the recall of troops from Canada it was gradually allowed to fall into decay, and it was an unwholesome and unpleasant building to visit. Accidently a fire occurred, and all the woodwork was consumed. It was then a ruin indeed. A small grant having been given by the Dominion Government, a roof was put on, with dormer windows, from which a grand view of river, lake and plain may be obtained; but it is to be deplored that in thus making it weatherproof the idea of a fort seems to have been lost sight of. A fort with dormer windows, indeed! Although the history of this fort is not so romantic as that of the stronghold opposite, nor of Fort George, yet if each particular brick in its walls could tell its tale, what a record should we have of that December night, as well as of many incidents in the early days of Newark!

“The fragments of its walls and hearths were built  
Into that stern memorial of a deed unchivalrous.”

The engineers' quarters stood where the Queen's Royal now stands, and the old Blue House near the shore, the Guard House at the foot of King Street.

## THE FRENCH THORNS.

Between Butler's Barracks and Navy Hall is an oak grove skirted with hawthorns to which is attached a legend. In the memory of some now living those trees were called the "French Thorns," and the story is that French officers stationed at Fort Niagara brought the slips from France, and thus we have in June such fragrant snow-white blossoms. The tradition has been woven into a ballad in one of the Canadian Idylls. It is a matter of regret that these poems, commemorating as they do so many stirring events of Canadian history, are so little known. The ballad, "Spina Christa," in the "Queen's Birthday," gives the story of the thorns. The trees are of two varieties, called by the children early and late "haws," and give pleasure in October with their rich scarlet fruit. It is said that only in the neighborhood of garrison towns are these thorns found. By any curious explorer the thorn trees the poet, William Kirby, must have had in his mind's eye may be easily found twisted and distorted as described.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### *AMERICAN OCCUPATION, MAY 27th TO DECEMBER 10th, 1813.*

FOR six months no further attack was made of any importance, the American Government devoting itself to preparing a large force that would, this time without fail, repair the disasters of the past. After the taking of York on April 27th, early in May a large force, military and naval, of six thousand, crossed over under Chauncey and Dearborn, but did not attack the town till May 26th. The guns from Fort Niagara joined in the attack, and many buildings in Fort George were destroyed, the people in the town taking refuge in their cellars. Fort Mississauga was not then built, but batteries were placed at different points, from Fort George to the lighthouse, where the tower of Fort Mississauga now stands. The enemy's force consisted of six thousand men, soldiers and sailors, seventeen armed vessels, and one hundred and thirty-four boats and scows, each with thirty to fifty men.

To face this array General Vincent had only fourteen hundred men at different points on the frontier, not half of them at Niagara. A landing was made by the American forces on Crooks' farm on the morning of May 27th, on what is now known as the Chautauqua grounds. A heavy fog part of the time prevented our troops from seeing the enemy. The forces engaged on our side were less than six hundred, consisting of part of the King's 8th, the Glengarry Light Infantry, Royal Newfoundland and 41st Regiment. The attack was bravely resisted, the enemy repulsed three times, our forces gradually falling back through the town. A stand was made at the Presbyterian church, where field guns had been placed. Lately the remains of a soldier of the King's 8th were found there, as shown by the buttons. Another stand was made near the home of Hon. William Dickson.

Having lost heavily from the much superior numbers, Vincent gave orders at noon to retreat, first to Queenston and then to Burlington. As showing how our men stood firm, of 310 of the King's 8th, 196 were killed or wounded, 73 out of 108 of the Glengarry Light Infantry, and 14 out of 40 of the Royal Newfoundland. During the engagement there were on our side 567 against 2,300, but although more of the enemy landed no pursuit was made. The enemy on entering Fort George found several of our soldiers taking down the flag from the flagstaff, who were made prisoners.

The period of the American occupation is the most difficult to give in the history of the town. As the men were nearly all away, either as prisoners or fighting in the defence of their country, there were not many left but women and children; many had fled for safety to other parts of the country. The real history could only be gleaned from diaries kept or letters written to distant friends, and we fancy there was not much of either done; the letters, if preserved, would be in distant homes, so that we have only a few items gathered from conversations with descendants of those then living in the town, and a very few letters and documents.

A letter from the Hon. William Dickson, at Albany, dated August 14th, 1813, complains of himself and others being taken prisoners on June 19th, in violation of the promise of General Dearborn, having been sent from Fort Niagara, travelling three hundred miles in fifty-seven days. A list dated December 11th, 1813, gives the names of non-combatants to whom passports were given to return, signed January 26th, 1814. The names of those taken prisoners were: William Dickson, barrister; John Symington, Joseph Edwards, Andrew Heron, John Grier, John McEwen, all merchants; James Muirhead, surgeon; John Crooks, clerk to James Crooks; John McFarland, boat-builder; Ralfe Clench, clerk of the peace; John Powell, registrar; George Lane, usher to Legislative Council; Jacob Ball, farmer; John Decew, R. Kerr, James Baldwin, T. Powis, Alexander Macdonell, William Ross, John Jones, J. Williams, J. Bradt, ——— Baxter, ——— Jones.

Mrs. William Dickson, when the town was burnt, was ill in bed, and was carried out; she lay on the snow watching the destruction of the house with a fine library valued at £600. Mrs. McKee, whose husband was a prisoner at the Fort, on the death of a child, refused to have it buried till the husband and father could come to the funeral. He was blindfolded and brought over with a guard and returned the same way. When the town was destroyed by fire they had seven buildings burnt—the store with valuable goods from Montreal, a soap and candle manufactory, two dwelling-houses, etc. They packed fifteen trunks with valuable goods, and their friend, the father of the late Doctor Rolls, sent for them to his home near St. Catharines. The mother, to save her little girl from standing in the snow while watching the conflagration, placed her on a large tea tray; but in spite of all, her toes were partially frozen. On reaching the Eight Mile Creek the trunks were buried and covered with brushwood to be safe from marauders. Mrs. Follett remembers that her mother, Mrs. Whitten, daughter of Samuel Cassady, told her that on the day of the attack Mrs. Cassady walked out to Butler's farm for safety, and the daughter, Jane, afterwards Mrs. Whitten, carried her little brother on her back. They stayed all night in the barn, and the mother returned to town in the morning to see how matters stood. The house was on Queen Street near Mr. John Sandow's, and was found to be occupied by American officers. She had left bread, recently baked, in the home, and they offered to let her return on condition that she would bake for them, they supplying one hundred pounds of flour and she giving one hundred pounds of bread, and to have the additional loaves for herself. This she did all summer—a proof, no doubt, that Mrs. Cassady made good bread. Mr. Andrew Heron, the librarian, was a prisoner at Greenbush, and found on his return that his wife and infant child, afterwards Mrs. Dugdale, had been carried out on the snow while the town was burning. The house of Mr. Ralfe Clench was not burnt, as shown in the "Proceedings of the Loyal and Patriotic Society," but was burned accidentally shortly after, when seventeen inmates, Clench and Stewart families, who were cousins, were made homeless. The late John

Rogers told me that he was a boy of nine, and distinctly remembers being on the street when a cannon ball, fired from Fort Niagara, passed near him. Their house could have been saved, as they had relatives among the officers, but were told this might injure them, as they would have been thought disloyal and sympathizers with the enemy. It is said that one of the beautiful mantels in the present house was saved by Mrs. Rogers, who carried it out herself. Mrs. Winterbottom was in a house on Prideaux Street where American officers boarded. An Indian came in one day and demanded liquor; her child, the late W. B. Winterbottom, ran screaming that his mother was being killed, as, on her refusal, the Indian raised his tomahawk to strike, but an officer fortunately passing by struck it down with his sword. During the bombardment people retreated to their cellars, some hung blankets over their windows, some took refuge after the burning in caves dug in the side of a hill.

In a letter from Alexander Wood stating the claims of Mrs. Campbell, widow of Fort-Major Campbell, for war losses, it is said that she and her three young children without the possibility of saving their clothing, were exposed to the elements for three days, and a few valuables she had saved were torn from her. She had carried her infant four miles for baptism, and afterwards had to dig its grave and cover its remains.

During the greater part of the seven months the American force was closely besieged and was really shut in, the British being in a semicircle around them. Numerous engagements took place, one in Ball's field, the ladies looking on from the windows. In one of the engagements Mrs. Lawe went and carried off her boy, aged thirteen, from the field of battle, as he had gone to take his share in the fight. On August 13th the inhabitants must have been startled and amazed when Lieut-Colonel O'Neil, with thirty Dragoons, covered the advance of Lieut.-Colonel Harvey into the town, scouring several of the streets as far as the Presbyterian church, recovering a box from the former quarters of Colonel Harvey, the enemy keeping up a brisk fire from houses and garden walls, our troops retiring in good order and with little loss. We find that the Presbyterian church was set on fire in September, before the



town was burned. Meanwhile the American forces, shut in and forbidden to leave their camp after their defeats at Stoney Creek and Beaver Dams, were suffering from alarming sickness. Doctor Mann, the United States surgeon, says more than one-third were on the sick list from effluvia from sinks. When seven hundred men were in hospital there were only three surgeons fit for duty. There was rain in June; great heat in July and August; in October and November more rain. The diseases were typhus, diarrhœa and dysentery. A flying hospital was established at Lewiston, being higher ground.

The Crooks family left Crookston, One Mile Creek, for Thorold, at twelve at night, May 26th, carrying a child of ten, which was helpless. Old Jacob Ball's wife also went to Thorold, carrying a child. The log house at Crookston, as told by the late W. M. Ball, was swimming with blood from the wounded carried in from the battlefield. The Rev. John Carroll, in "My Boy Life," tells of a cannon ball coming through the walls of their house the day of the battle, and of the mother and children taking refuge at the Four Mile Creek, carrying with them a feather bed, all they saved, as everything they owned perished afterwards.

It is told that there were, when the town was taken, three hundred prisoners in the jail, many of them political prisoners. Mrs. Edgar, from the Ridout papers, gives some interesting particulars of the foraging of the British, the farmers around suffering sometimes as much from one force as the other; and after the town was destroyed more damage was done the next summer by order of General Riall, when in July, there being a strong probability of an attack on Forts George and Mississauga, orders were given to level all the chimneys and walls still standing and cut down all orchards in the town which would afford cover to an enemy between the forts. In Wm. Hamilton Merritt's journal he speaks of seeing the glare from the burning town, and in the advance of Colonel Murray nothing was to be seen but heaps of coals and streets full of furniture.

The following list gives houses burned in the town and near it, and the supposed value. The first twelve and a



few others lived in the outskirts. Descendants of perhaps a dozen of those mentioned are still found living here, but of others the name is forgotten:

Isaac Swayzie, house and barn.....	£200
William Dickson, brick house.....	1,000
M. McLellan, house and stable.....	100
M. Bellinger, barn.....	125
Castel Chorus, barn.....	125
T. Butler, house, stable, barn.....	200
J. Butler, stable, barn.....	350
J. Secord, house, stable, barn.....	1,200
P. Ball, stable, barn.....	800
J. Ball, stable, barn.....	1,000
J. Crooks, stable, barn.....	625
G. Lawe, stable, barn.....	200
T. Merritt, stable, barn.....	400
Rev. J. Burns, house.....	60
J. McKay, barn.....	60
J. Symington, house, barn.....	400
J. Clark, house.....	400
R. Clench, house, stable.....	150
J. McFarlane, house, etc.....	100
C. Gesseau, two houses.....	400
Doctor Holmes, house.....	100
Doctor Kerr, house, stable.....	650
Mrs. E. Thompson, two houses.....	500
A. McKee, two houses.....	600
Mrs. Forsyth, house, etc.....	1,250
G. Slingerland .....	200
J. Eggleston, three houses.....	750
T. Powis, two houses.....	1,250
Doctor Muirhead .....	500
Mrs. Stewart .....	500
McKean & McEwan.....	1,000
A. Heron .....	700
W. Dorman .....	150
D. Hartman .....	100
A. Rogers .....	400
S. Bunting .....	100
P. De Jordan.....	100
S. Cassady .....	150
Children of J. Kelly.....	150
Mrs. Rose Fields.....	750
J. Monroe .....	200
D. Secord, house of John.....	200
Mrs. Wright .....	150
Estate of — Fitzgerald.....	100
J. Grier .....	750

J. Crooks .....	£1,000
J. Young .....	1,000
W. Dickson .....	1,000
Estate of J. Emery.....	1,000
J. Edwards .....	500
Mrs. Bradshaw .....	150
J. Rogers .....	250
Mrs. Frey .....	300
J. Saunders .....	100
J. ——— .....	50
Estate of D. Phelps.....	100
Colonel P. ....	600
Estate of C. McNabb.....	50
E. Vanderlip .....	1,000
Mrs. Hill .....	500
A. Garner .....	450
Major Campbell's estate.....	350
F. Waddel estate.....	350
J. Clark estate.....	250
Colonel Claus .....	1,000
J. Powell .....	300
Mrs. McBride .....	300
J. Adlem .....	25
Estate of J. Jones.....	650

Joined the enemy:—

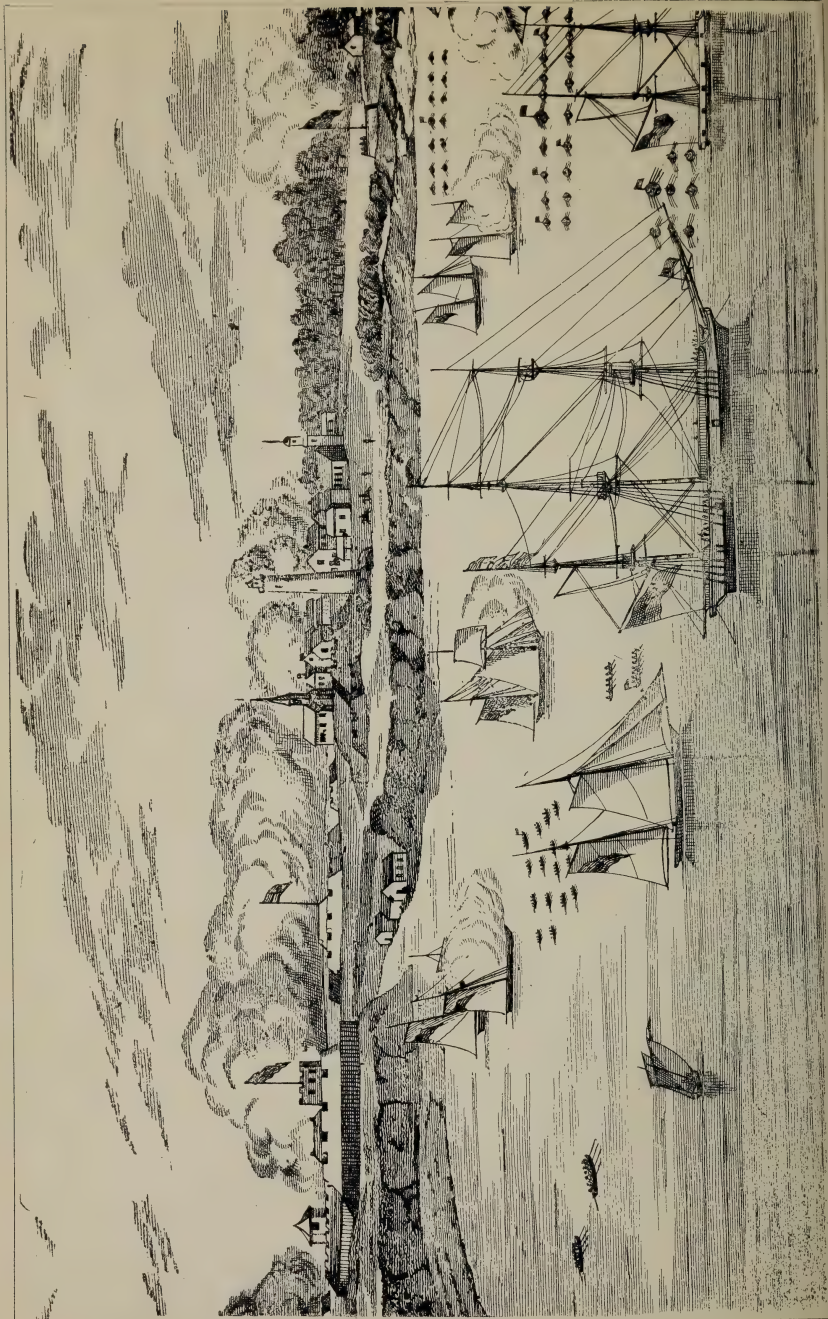
W. W. ....	£250
J. Wagstaff .....	250
J. Doty .....	375
P. Howell .....	500
S. Thompson .....	750

In Niagara eighty houses, barns, stables.

It was only after many years that a part of this was paid, coming in instalments.

In the "Report of the Loyal and Patriotic Society" formed at York, December, 1812, are frequently found names of Niagara people receiving help, also the names of those who distributed help. Large sums were raised in England, Nova Scotia, Jamaica, York, Kingston, Amherstburg, Montreal, Quebec, etc., amounting to about fifty-two thousand dollars. Contributions also in kind were given. Money was entrusted to Rev. R. Addison and Thomas Dickson to distribute, chiefly in Niagara. Rev. John Burns distributed in Stamford, Widow Secord at St. David's, and Mr. S. Street at the Falls. The money sent from Nova Scotia





DARTMOUTH OF FORT GEORGE MAY 27 1813.



in 1814 was applied for those whose houses had been burned, and a plan was arranged to favor those whose property was the least value, and those whose houses were more valuable had a smaller percentage. Some obtained the half, others a fifth or sixth—a sort of sliding scale. The houses burnt at Newark and on the line to Fort Erie were valued at £36,000, but of those not supposed to be in distress £22,000 was not counted on, leaving £14,000. The amount sent from Nova Scotia was £2,500, which was apportioned as equitably as could be done. The money raised from other sources was applied to those actually in want—soldiers' widows, orphans, etc.

The volume published by the Society gives much curious information. Relief was given in eight hundred and eight cases, and particulars are given on the opposite pages. A few extracts may be given. Bishop Strachan was the treasurer, and the accounts seen to have been kept in the most systematic manner: "To Mrs. Law, £12 10s., wife of Captain Law, of the 1st Regiment Lincoln militia, who was severely wounded May 27th, and was carried over the river a prisoner with the enemy; his son was killed by his side in the battle; his house and barn burnt; and Mrs. Law and two children left without support. Dominick Henry, who kept the lighthouse at Niagara and was extremely meritorious; his wife was very active in assisting the troops on May 27th, giving them refreshments during the battle—quite a heroine, not to be frightened; £25 given as a present in acknowledgment. Mrs. Ida Hill.—This lady had an excellent property in the town of Niagara, or Newark, consisting of two houses. Being a widow with her daughter, she was induced to remain after the retreat of General Vincent, May 27th. For some time she was treated with some consideration by the American officers; but matters changed, and she found it necessary to depart, leaving all her property, especially as General Boyd assured her positively that they had orders to burn the town in case of being forced to retreat. She was given £50 to take her to Jamaica. Captain David Secord was very active during the war; was plundered; has twelve children and an aged father upwards of one hundred years old to support, but being still in good circumstances, though a little pressed



at the time, the Society ordered him £12 10s. Mrs. Frey, widow of the late Captain Bernard Frey, who was killed by a cannon ball May 27th. Her crops destroyed, fences and buildings at cross roads, likewise her house in Niagara, laid waste by the enemy. She was given £12 10s. Mrs. Stewart's home was burnt and she was reduced to great distress, with a large family. She was given £25." It is said of Rev. R. Addison, that he "was frequently employed to distribute the benevolence of the Society, and he had given £25, beyond the sums given him, to various distressed persons who came back to Niagara after it was burnt and lived in roothouses and cellars, and under a few boards leaning upon the chimneys still standing. The £25 is now entered as paid him. Samuel Winterbottom.—This man, very deserving, was reduced through his loyalty, the enemy making a point to distress all the loyal inhabitants. He was ordered £25. To Widow Secord was given to distribute by Thomas Dickson, £110 to sufferers in St. Davids, and the Society are convinced that it was most faithfully and usefully distributed."

When the town was burnt one hour's notice was given to the inhabitants to try to save their furniture. The scene cannot be described, and we wish not to dwell on the bitter feelings aroused. The American commander, McClure, claimed that the order left with him in October sustained him in his action, but on him rests the blame, and bitterly the deed was avenged.

## CHAPTER IX.

### FORT NIAGARA.

It may be said, why include this in the story of Niagara? But considering the fact that, being constantly in our view, it furnishes the most picturesque sight which greets the eye, therefore without its history our story cannot be told completely, predating as it does our own by many years. Here British regiments were stationed, often rescuing prisoners from the Indians, children of Loyalists as well as of their opponents. It was twice besieged and taken by the British, first from the French in 1759, and again from the United States in 1813; twice it was given back by treaty to our Southern neighbors. Here were buried British officers, both those who fell in battle and those who died a natural death. Here a Masonic Lodge was held by the King's 8th Regiment, and certificates granted there in 1784 are held by people of our town.

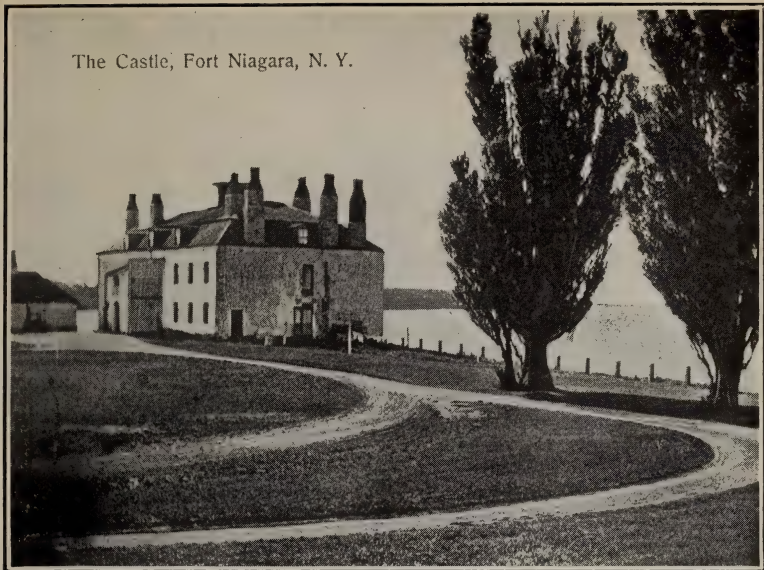
The history of this spot is certainly remarkable. Held at different times by the Seneca Indians; by the French for, say, fifty years, when the *fleur-de-lis* floated high; then over it for nearly forty years the meteor flag of England flew; when it was given up peacefully after the "hold-over period," 1783-1796, by Jay's Treaty, the Stars and Stripes waved to the breeze for nearly a score of years; then, taken by the British at the point of the bayonet in December, 1813, for over a year the Union Jack fluttered from the flagstaff, till, by the Treaty of Ghent, the star-spangled banner floated, as it now does after almost a century. With the name of the fort comes to our memories the thought of the chivalrous La Salle, that man of iron, whose life was so full of vicissitudes, who so often, when the full cup of success seemed about to touch his lips, saw it dashed to the ground. The story of a life more full of high courage, of startling adventure, of many journeys, has never been recorded.

On December 6th, 1678, a small vessel of ten tons, from Fort Frontenac, entered Niagara River; on board, La Motte and Father Hennepin chanted *Te Deum Laudamus*. La Salle's vessel following, loaded with cordage, anchors, etc., for his scheme of western exploration, was wrecked west of Niagara, but the supplies were saved and taken to the spot, (long a subject of dispute), above the Falls, where the first vessel made by the paleface which sailed Lake Erie was built. A stockade was built at Fort Niagara; the men, it is said, used hot water to soften the ground; but then, Hennepin said also that the height of the Falls was five hundred feet! This stockade was burnt in 1680. Denonville built a fort in 1687 and left one hundred men to garrison it. These mostly perished from disease, starvation or attacks of the Senecas, and the fort was abandoned in 1688; but in 1725, by permission of the Senecas, a stone fort was built on the spot where Fort Niagara now stands, and in 1749, it is believed, the present "castle" was built, it being one of the chain of forts in that magnificent plan of the Gallic mind that was to extend to the Gulf of Mexico, and shut the English in to a narrow strip on the Atlantic seaboard. But a counter-plan, the magnificent idea of the statesman, William Pitt, was fortunately entrusted to strong and able hands, and French power was overthrown in this Continent.

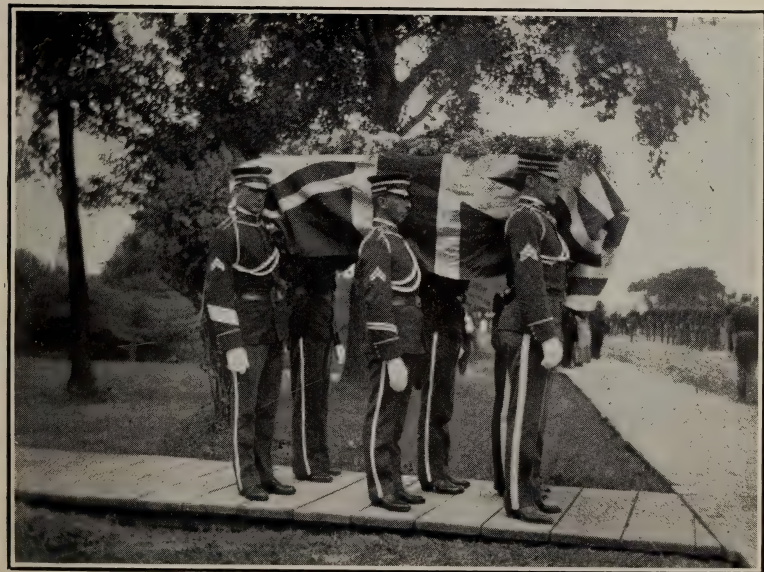
On July 1st, General Prideaux, the British commander, attacked Fort Niagara, with a force of two thousand, and one thousand Indians. General Pouchot sent westward for reinforcements, and the upper river, it is said, was black with boats of French and Indians. The fort was strong and well defended, the earthworks covering eight acres; but Sir William Johnson, the second in command of the British force, skilfully intercepted and defeated the reinforcements, and, hopeless of other help, the fort capitulated on July 24th, nearly two months before Wolfe took Quebec. General Pouchot marched out with the honors of war on July 25th, the soldiers laying down their arms on the shore of the lake. General Prideaux had been killed on the 20th, and Sir William Johnson, in his diary, says his body was buried in the chapel with that of Colonel Johnson, "with great form," Sir William being chief



The Castle, Fort Niagara, N. Y.



FORT NIAGARA, ERECTED 1725 AND 1749.



JOINT FUNERAL, JUNE 25, 1911.





mourner. The location of the graves of these two British officers has lately been a subject of discussion. The chapel, a Roman Catholic one, was taken down, and whether the bodies were removed or not is uncertain. John Ross Robertson, who has been so fortunate in unearthing valuable records, discovered a map in the British Museum showing the position of all the buildings in 1759, and from this the chapel must have been in the parade ground near the north-eastern opening in the wall. But an old lady who died lately, Miss Hosmer, asserted that she remembered seeing, as a schoolgirl, a stone in the military graveyard with the name of General Prideaux. In this case the body had been removed. It is only fitting that some kind of memorial should be placed on the spot where lie buried two British officers who gave their lives for Britain's glory. Two streets in our town are named respectively after the two generals in command—Prideaux and Johnson.

While in the hands of the French, there stood in the centre of the fort enclosure a cross, eighteen feet high, with the inscription, "Regn, Vinc, Imp. Chris." In a footnote to one of the Canadian Idylls our poet says, "The interpretation of this inscription admits of as much ambiguity as a Delphic oracle," but in the ballad it is expressed, "Regnat, Vincit, Imperat, Christus,"—Christ reigns, conquers, governs.

From Fort Niagara, marched, in 1763, troops with twenty-five wagons and one hundred horses and oxen, to accompany stores over the portage from Lewiston to Schlosser. On the return the next day, laden with furs, they met an ambuscade of Seneca Indians, and of the hundred only three escaped. Hearing the firing, another force was sent to their relief, only to meet the same fate; eight only reached Fort Niagara to tell the tale, and the larger party sent found only the mangled corpses to tell of this plan, bold and skilful in formation, masterly in execution, gained as so many Indian attacks, by secret and deadly ambuscade. The spot has since been called the Devil's Hole.

In 1764 Sir William Johnson met over two thousand Indians from distant points, and a treaty was made July 18th. Stirring times followed during the Revolutionary

War. British regiments were stationed here—Butler's Rangers, the Queen's Rangers, Indians. A procession tinged with red flits before the eye—tomahawks, scalps, prisoners, a sight softened by the appearance of food for the hungry, and British officers and their wives buying from the Indians white children who had been captured and adopted into the tribe. From this fort went out the expeditions to Wyoming and Cherry Valley in revenge for sufferings inflicted, and to rescue friends in captivity. King's stores were served out to starving Indians and white fugitives,—an ever-shifting scene.

In 1783 commenced the general movement to the west side of the river, but this fort was, with others, not to be given up till the terms of the treaty to recompense United Empire Loyalists, whose property had been confiscated, were carried out (which was never done). In 1796, after thirteen years, called the "hold-over period," the fort was given up and soldiers and stores removed to Fort George.

The next exciting period in the history of the fort was during the War of 1812. During the Battle of Queenston Heights, Fort Niagara and Fort George bombarded each other, and again on the 27th of May, 1813. When, after seven months' occupation of Niagara, the Americans abandoned it, after setting fire to the town on the 10th of December, and the British marched in, a plan was speedily formed to take possession of the Fort. A small force, consisting of portions of the 100th and 41st Regiments, under Colonel Murray, started from a point four miles up the river, piloted by Daniel Fields and James McFarland, landed at Youngstown, and marched in silence to the fort, which was taken, with considerable bloodshed. Partisan accounts tell that our forces bayoneted those in the hospital, but this is disproved, the only reason for the tale being told, being that one account says that some of the men in the hospital rose from their beds and went out to fight. In such a case they met as combatants in war, and on equal terms. Three hundred prisoners were taken, three thousand stands of arms and an immense quantity of stores captured. The commander, Leonard, absent for the night, returned to find himself a prisoner. For a year, till the close of the war early in 1815, the fort was in the hands of the British.

The buildings are, besides the castle, the two blockhouses, the long, low French soldiers' barracks, the bakehouse, the hot shot furnace, and the life-saving station.

A more gruesome tale than that of open and honorable warfare is that in this stronghold was confined Morgan, the betrayer of the secrets of Masonry, and the building is still shown from which, in 1826, it is said he was taken to be drowned in the waters of blue Ontario.

During the years since the war the United States Government has spent large sums in improving and keeping up the fortifications. A wall has been built, buildings of brick erected under the earthworks, which would shelter a large force, officers' quarters and barracks have been built, a life-saving station established, and a new lighthouse built (the light was formerly on the top of the castle). Early inhabitants of Youngstown remember that the land extended quite a distance out from the fort, and that an orchard of peach and apple trees has disappeared with the force of the relentless waves. The point is a famous spot for black bass fishing.

In July, 1911, a remarkable ceremony took place. The remains of soldiers of the King's 8th Regiment had been found and a joint funeral of Canadian and United States soldiers was held. An interesting photograph shows American soldiers carrying the coffin with the remains of British soldiers covered with the Union Jack. A similar friendly act had taken place at Lundy's Lane some years before, when the remains of United States soldiers of 1814 were interred by our soldiers and those of New York State.

## CHAPTER X.

### NIAGARA LIBRARY, 1800-1820.

SEVERAL places have claimed the honor of having had the first library in Ontario, but by Niagara *facile princeps* the right is claimed, no one now contradicting. Like the old yellow book found by Robert Browning in Florence, "my find," by the merest chance, of the old brown leather-covered record book of this library, proved a rich and unexpected treat. To my astonishment, by dint of much study of its thick yellow pages covered with writing which though large is yet very difficult to read, it was shown that in this old town of Niagara, in those early days, there was a most valuable public library, well supported, the accounts showing regular payments and much interest as evinced by the sums contributed and the regular records. The varied information gleaned from the old book may be thus classified: (1), the list of proprietors; (2), list of their payments, and also those of non-subscribers; (3) catalogue of library with prices of books; (4), money expended; (5), rules and regulations; (6), minutes of annual meetings, contingent meetings, etc.; (7), list of books taken out and date of return; (8), alphabetical list of subscribers, with separate pages for entries for each during these years.

It says much for the members of any community when we find them providing reading of a high literary order, and especially would this be the case at the beginning of the last century among a band of refugees just emerged from a great struggle with the forest around them, and everything speaking of a new country and all that is implied in this; but when we think of the vicissitudes of the years 1812, 1813, 1814, and of the stirring events which took place here, military occupation by friend and foe, of fire and sword alternately doing their cruel work, we wonder how this library was preserved; for preserved in part it was, as the issue of books goes on, a new catalogue appearing, with spaces left, perhaps for books missing; and in the accounts it is seen that sums are paid to replace particular books. It is interesting to follow up the work



during the war and note the latest entry; then an interval of two years, and, without the break of a line left as space between such events as the death of Brock, the rattle of guns and roar of cannon, the flight over frozen plains, the smoking ruins of happy homes, it still goes on in the same handwriting, with items on payments of money, purchase of books, the annual meetings, etc. It may be doubted if in this day of boasted enlightenment we are willing to pay as much for our reading. One thing at least is certain—against the proprietors of this library cannot be made the charge of light reading now brought so justly against the frequenters of modern libraries. Nothing light or trashy can be found on the list of theology, history, travel, biography, agriculture, a little poetry, and later, a small amount of fiction. We in these days can almost envy the people of that time for the delight they must have experienced when “Waverley” or “Guy Mannering” appeared, for they knew that the “Great Magician of the North” was still alive and sending out regularly those delightful stories, while we can never again hope for such pleasure as the first reading of these stories evoked.

In glancing over the list of subscribers we meet with names of many who played no insignificant part—the church, the army, the civil service, the yeomanry, are all represented. There are names from Fort Niagara (N.Y.). Grimsby, Stamford, Thorold, etc., and several names of women. It seems strange that we can take the name of a noted man, tell what style of reading he preferred, when a particular book was taken out, when returned, and how he paid his fees, or attended meetings.

The first entry is: “Niagara Library, 8th June, 1800. Sensible how much we are at a loss in this new and remote country for every kind of useful knowledge, and convinced that nothing would be of more use to diffuse knowledge amongst us and our offspring than a library supported by subscription in this town; we whose names are hereunto subscribed hereby associate ourselves together for that purpose, and promise to pay annually a sum not exceeding four dollars, to be laid out on books as agreed upon by a majority of votes at a yearly meeting to be held by us at this town on the 15th of August annually, when everything



respecting the library will be regulated by the majority of votes." Here follow the names, "41 subscribers at 24s. each; £49 4s. carried to account current, page B, 15th August, 1801."

Of the original forty-one the names of only three can now be found in the vicinity, though descendants of three others may be found under other names. The first on the list, Andrew Heron, was the secretary and treasurer for nearly all the period of twenty years. Robert Addison was the first minister of St. Mark's; Silvester Tiffany was the printer of *The Upper Canada Gazette* at one time. There is another list of thirty-four, making seventy-five in all. The familiar names of Dickson, Butler, Claus, Hamilton, and Clement occur. That of Swayzie has been made familiar in the name of a delicious russet apple grown on the farm of this member of the library. At the first annual meeting, Andrew Heron and Martin McLellan were made commissioners to arrange the business of the society. Five rules were drawn up as follows:

"Rule I.—To receive from every subscriber, three dollars and no more.

"Rule II.—As soon as thirty dollars is collected, to lay it out on books, none of which shall be irreligious or immoral.

"Rule III.—Every member may, if he chooses, when he pays his subscription, make the choice of a book, which shall be procured for him with all convenient speed.

"Rule IV.—As soon as a number of books can be procured (not less than fifty volumes), every subscriber shall be entitled to receive any book that remains in the library that he chooses, which he shall return in one month in good order.

"Rule V.—No book shall be allowed to any of the subscribers unless they have first paid their subscription."

Here follows a list of books, Nos. 1 to 80, received into the library to March, 1801.

It is remarkable that the first thirty volumes are all of a religious nature, volumes 1, 2 and 3 being Blair's Sermons. The names of Watts, Bunyan, Boston, Newton, Doddridge, Wilberforce, Watson, Owen and Willison are seen. An attempt is even made to give guidance to young

people in an important crisis of life, as No. 28 is "Religious Courtship." It is not till we reach No. 34 that any history, travel, or poetry appears. The first purchase of eighty volumes, costing £31 17s., furnished the young people of these forty-one homes in poetry, only Ossian, Cowper's "Task," Campbell's "Pleasures of Hope"; but they might revel in the "Citizen of the World" and the "Rambler," Bruce's "Travels," or Robertson's "History of Charles V.," and if "Religious Courtship" pleased them not as No. 28, No. 70 is simply "Letters on Courtship." The only work of a less specific gravity is No. 73, "The Story Teller," which we hope was pleasing to the children of these households.

The record of annual meetings, always spelled "annuall," goes on till 1813, when the town was in the hands of the Americans, and 1814, when heaps of ruins replaced happy homes; also in 1819 there was no meeting. The question as to how many of the books were preserved and how they were saved is an unsolved problem. Of course, a large number were in circulation in the town and township, and while some were burnt others would be saved, but it is certain that a great many of the books of the library were saved, as afterwards, from the issue of books given out and returned day after day, it may be seen what books were not destroyed; and that many were lost or destroyed is also certain, as in the accounts for next year the names of books are given "to replace those missing." There is a new catalogue with spaces left.

There were six trustees, "two fresh ones" to be chosen each year. Old members to pay two dollars and new members four dollars. Those out of town could take two books at once, and keep them six weeks, and if out of the township, two months. If not returned in time, a fine of sixpence currency per week was imposed for every week of detention. Any member withdrawing could give his right to any other person approved by the trustees.

In 1801 there were 150 books, and George Young was to make a case for a reasonable price, which proved to be £5 2s.

In 1802 Mr. Tiffany was to print the laws of the society and be allowed three dollars for not less than seventy copies,

one to be given to each subscriber, and the librarian is to enforce the law as to fines for detention of books. New members were to pay five dollars, and next year this was raised to six.

In 1804 appears the first payment to the librarian, certainly a modest allowance. This library seems to have solved the difficulty of keeping down expenses, as through all these years there is no outlay for firewood, for rent, or for light, the allowance to the librarian being a percentage on money paid by what are called non-subscribers:

“Resolved, that Andrew Heron be librarian for the ensuing year, and be allowed twelve and one-half per cent. of all the moneys collected for the last twelve months from non-subscribers, and the same for the year to come, and shall be obliged to make good all the books that may be lost by non-subscribers.”

This seems very hard on the librarian; but he must have been a book-lover, for through all these years he remained faithful to his trust, the emolument sometimes being £1 17s. 6d.; once £2 12s. 6d.; for the year 1817 it was only £5 7s.; and the largest amount was £6, which must, in these days, have seemed munificent. The original members are sometimes called proprietors and sometimes subscribers.

In 1805 an addition was made to the library as well as to the members of the society, as fifty valuable books were received from the Agricultural Society. For this the fees were remitted to five members who had also been members of the Agricultural Society, and five others were given a share in the library.

In 1806 each proprietor paid only one dollar a year, and new members \$6.50. Jacob A. Ball and Lewis Clement were admitted in right of their fathers as members of the Agricultural Society, and Jane Crooks, eldest daughter of the late Francis Crooks, was admitted in the same way. Thus history repeats itself—as the daughters of Zelophehad demanded that the inheritance of their father should pass to them, so Miss Crooks, over three thousand years after, makes the same claim, and is as successful in obtaining her share of current literature as they in obtaining their share of land. This is not the only woman's name on the list, as in 1815 the name of Miss Hill appears

in place of her father; also in list of payments the names of Mrs. Sluny, Fort Niagara, N.Y., 6s.; Mrs. Stuart, one year, 15s.

In the next few years several changes were made. Members in town were allowed to take out two books at once; five hundred tickets were to be procured with all convenient speed, and the number pasted on each book; shares to be sold at seven dollars each; one hundred copies of catalogue to be printed and one copy given to each proprietor.

In 1807 Ralfe Clench offers to take charge of the library on the same terms, he to keep the library open from ten to twelve o'clock every day except Sunday. Another bookcase, the same as the first, was ordered for twelve dollars. Since the first was £5 2s., prices must have lowered.

In 1808 Andrew Heron has prepared a room for the library, and offers to perform the duties of librarian as before. His offer was cheerfully accepted, but there was evidently some friction, as an N.B. states that as Mr. Clench refuses to give up the *key* to the library, Andrew Heron will not be responsible for the books that may be missing. Members out of town were this year to be entitled to three books at a time.

In 1809 Rev. John Burns became the new trustee in place of Hon. R. Hamilton, deceased; this year the librarian received twenty-five per cent. of money collected as before; he is now styled librarian, treasurer and clerk. The library was to be open one hour, from eleven to twelve, on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, instead of every day.

In November, 1812, after the burial of Brock, about fifty books were added, making the total number 827.

The next entry is August 15th, 1815. What a different state of affairs from the annual meeting of 1812, when Brock was marching to Detroit. But with intrepid courage our trustees met and made arrangements for the work of the library to go on as usual. Notwithstanding the losses to townspeople the charges are made somewhat higher; each proprietor is called on to pay \$2.50, and shares were sold at nine dollars; non-proprietors paid four dollars a year. In 1817 shares were sold at ten dollars. In 1818, the meeting being thin, no new trustees were chosen.



The record of the last meeting of the trustees of the library reads thus:

"Whereas the Niagara Library has been greatly wasted, first by being plundered by the army of the United States, and has since been greatly neglected, very few of the proprietors having paid their quota to support the same, we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, hereby relinquish our claims on the same to Andrew Heron (who has now opened a library of his own for the use of the public), in consideration of his allowing us the use of his library for three years. This he engages to do to all those who have paid up their yearly contributions to the year 1817 inclusive. To those who have not paid to that period he will allow according to their deficiency in those payments. We consider those propositions as quite fair, and do thereto assent:—

"James Crooks,  
 "J. Muirhead,  
 "John Symington,  
 "John Wagstaff,  
 "John Powell."

John McEwan,  
 J. Butler,  
 George Young,  
 John Grier,

On examining the account of moneys received and expended from 1801 to 1818, we find that about £500 was spent on books, the sums varying from £46 in 1801 to £15 in 1816, and the money received from £49 in 1801 to £5 in 1818. In reading the rather monotonous account a pleasing variety is sometimes found, as "books sold by vendue," spelled "vandue," "fine for detain of books," "money to replace a book lost," "books and tracts presented," "a book of sermons sold," etc.

It is not known what became of the books after they came into the possession of Mr. Heron, to whom a balance was due in 1818 of £11 9s. 9d. He must have been a man of means, as in the record book of St. Andrew's Church, of which he was treasurer, a balance was due him at one time of £176.

In the period of the War of 1812-14 it is interesting to notice the few items given. Books were taken out till May 24th, 1813, three days before the town was taken. A few records are made while in the possession of United States troops. On June 18th, Captain Dorman, United States,



made a payment for three months, 5s. In 1814 several names of British officers are given as taking out books, and in 1815 Colonel Preddy, Colonel Harvey, Deputy Assistant Commissioner-General Lane, Major Campbell, and several officers from Fort Niagara, New York, then in possession of our troops. The same years, among the books bought to replace those missing, are mentioned "The Spectator," "Don Quixote," "Joseph Andrews," "Children of the Abbey," "Josephus," and Burns' poems. In 1816 books were sold at vandue, £27 New York currency, or £17. In 1817, for damage to "Life of Wellington," 17s. 6d. is paid. In 1804 Private Nicklon paid a fine of 14s. 4d. for keeping a book eighteen weeks, at 6d. sterling. Poor private, the law said 6d. currency, but from his scanty pay he is compelled to disburse this heavy tax. One entry defeated every effort to decipher till a happy guess makes it read, "November 12th, 1815. To a gownd to Mrs. Nulin, for taking care of books, 15s. 6d." Happy Mrs. Nulin, were she fond of reading, for not only might she gratify her inclination, but she also receives a "gownd" as a reward.

A strange coincidence occurred while making inquiries of old residents regarding the library. So far no one had been met who had ever heard of its existence, but on calling on an old lady, a resident of the town, a postal card received that day was produced. "Can you tell me anything of a public library in Niagara when the town was burnt, as I have a book which was the only one saved from the fire." The book is remembered by the owner as charred by fire, but these charred leaves have been torn away, and on an inner page is written, "This book was saved by my father, who was an officer in the British army when the town was burnt, December, 1813. The only book saved from the library. Thomas Taylor." The book is "Blossoms of Morality," No. 51 in the catalogue. As a matter of fact it was the only book then known to exist which belonged to the library, but since then a book has been presented to the Historical Society with the label, "No. 80, Niagara Library, 1801. Matthew Henry's 'Communicant's Companion,'" and since then two volumes of history have been seen in a farm house in the township, with the label.

Many of the books in the catalogue were quite expensive. Hume's "History of England," twenty-one volumes, £7 4s. "The British Theatre," twenty-five volumes, £11, might cause some of our book committees to hesitate in these days, though it staggered not our brave proprietors of those early times. The library was especially rich in works of travel and in magazines, as *European Magazine*, *Edinburgh Review*, *British Critic*, *Annual Register*, etc.

Altogether we have much reason to congratulate these pioneers of civilization in this peninsula that such a taste was shown for reading of a high order, and we express the hope that the libraries of the future may be as well selected, that the public may make as great sacrifices, and support as liberally these aids to culture, and that many such secretaries and treasurers may be found, willing to give time and faithful service to secure good literature, not only for the present, but to hand down to those to come.

It is fitting that a few words should be said in relation to another library in the town. A most interesting and valuable collection of books is to be found in the Rectory of St. Mark's Church, consisting also of about a thousand volumes, with many folio editions quite rare. These were formerly the property of Rev. Robert Addison, sent out probably by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Days, nay weeks, might be pleasantly spent in loving examination of these rare editions from Leyden, Oxford and Geneva. Well was it that they were not in any house in town in December, 1813, but being at Lake Lodge (about three miles out, part of which may yet be seen), they were saved. They were lately in possession of Dr. Stevenson, a grandson, but by the zeal of the Venerable Archdeacon McMurray they were procured and placed in the Rectory. Every book has placed in it this inscription, "Presented to St. Mark's Church by the heirs of Rev. R. Addison, to be the property of that church in perpetuity." One of the fifty-three folios is "The Complete Works of George Buchanan, 1715—poems, Latin works"; "History of Scotland," "Satyr on Laird of Lydington," printed 1570 in one volume. Another folio is "Historical, Geographical, Poetical Dictionary," 1694. On the first leaf these words show that there were in those days restrictions on the pub-

lication of books (these were not removed till the time of William III.): "Whitehall, 28th January, 1691-2. I do allow this work to be printed. Sydney." Another volume is "Historical Collection," Rushworth, 1659, with a strange picture of James I., and the awe-inspiring legend "Touch not mine anointed," bringing up thoughts of the length to which this doctrine was carried by that unhappy or unfortunate race. There is a prayer book, in black letter, a Breeches Bible, 1599, and Psalms, version of Sternhold and John Hopkins, bound together. In the prayer book is the prayer offered, "That it may please Thee to bless and preserve Our Most Gracious Sovereign Queen Mary, Prince Charles, and the rest of the Royal Progenie." This book has been rebound in vellum.

Another library, that of St. Andrew's Church, singularly enough also numbering about one thousand volumes, came into existence August 26th, 1833, and here again we see the name of Andrew Heron in the issue of books. There was a catalogue costing 7½d. in 1835, numbering 919 books.

When we think of the influences on any community of a good library we remember the words of Ruskin, "We may have in our bookcases the company of the good, the noble, the wise. Here is an *entrée* to the best society. Do you ask to be the companions of nobles; make yourselves noble. You must rise to the level of their thoughts to enter this court with its society, wide as the world, multitudinous as its days; the chosen and the mighty of every place and time. Here you may always enter. Into this select company no wealth will bribe, no name overawe. You must fit yourself by labor and merit to understand the thoughts of these great minds. You must love them and become like them." Judge, then, how much the people of this vicinity owe to the proprietors of the Niagara public library, furnishing to the young of so many households reading of so high an order, fitting them to fight manfully the great battle of life.

Besides the names which are mentioned on page 52 we find in the list John Kemp, John Young, John Willson, George Keefer, Peter McMicking, G. Drake, Alex. Stuart, J. McFarland, Robert Nelles, Daniel Servos, Geo. Forsyth, Alex. McKee, John Powell, Dr. West, Jas. Secord, R. C. Cockrell, William Claus, J. P. Clement, Jacob Ball, etc.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *ST. MARK'S CHURCH.*

IN attempting to sketch the history of St. Mark's we find an ample store of different materials—St. Mark's is a picturesque grey stone church covered with clinging ivy, with projecting buttresses and square tower peeping through the branches of magnificent old trees; there are many tablets inside and out, the tombstones hacked and defaced by the rude hand of war; there is an old register dating back to 1792, kept with scrupulous neatness, its pages giving an ever-shifting kaleidoscopic view of different nationalities, of pioneer life, of military occupation, of the red man, Britain's faithful ally, of the poor slave here freed by legal enactment, of waifs and strays from all lands, while the vicinity tells of French occupation two hundred years ago, and of booming cannons and blazing roof-trees a century ago.

It has been commonly supposed that the church was built in 1792, since the Register has that date; but recent investigations have fixed the date ten years later—1804-1809.

Rev. R. Addison did not come as the minister of Niagara, but as a missionary to the adjacent country, his parish being a very extensive one. He was appointed to Newark in 1797. Investigation at the Archives and in early books of travel brought to light many references showing, first, that £100 was granted to each of four places to build a church as soon as wardens were appointed and subscriptions made, but in 1798 no part of this money had been applied for, except in Kingston. But in 1802 in Niagara, Sandwich, York and Cornwall, the people were building or preparing to build. In Mrs. Simcoe's Diary, July 29th, 1792, she says, "There is no church here, but we met for Divine service in the Free Mason's Lodge." In 1795 the Duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt says, "No church has been built." Colonel Clark's diary says that liberal sub-



scriptions were given in 1802 and the Episcopal Church built in 1804. A report of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel gives an extract from the report of Mr. Addison in 1810, in which he says, "The church at Niagara, the best in the Province, was finished in 1810." But by the kindness of Rev. Cyril de M. Rudolf, London, England, copious extracts have been sent to us from the records of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel containing the yearly reports of Mr. Addison. Somewhat similar extracts have been sent us also by the courtesy of Professor Young, Trinity College, Toronto. In 1805, the report says, "The church is begun and half up." In 1808, "The church advances slowly." In January, 1810, "Divine service has been performed in the church since last August. They began upon too large a scale for their means, but have entered into a fresh subscription."

Now that the modern tourist has invaded our quiet town and learned of the beauties with which we are so familiar I am always pleased to remember, that though not my own church, I always loved and admired St. Mark's, that it was my ideal of an old English parish church and churchyard, and in those early days the tourist had not come to oracularly tell us what to admire. When the late lamented Dean Stanley visited St. Mark's he said, "This is a piece of old England; do not allow it to be altered." The register of St. Mark's is unique in this particular, that in the century there have been only three incumbents—one with a record of thirty-seven years, another twenty-seven, and Archdeacon McMurray, of thirty-six years. The Rev. R. Addison must have had a vein of quiet humor, as shown from the quaint remarks interpolated here and there alike at baptism, wedding or burial. He was evidently a scholar and a lover of books. His library, now stored in the rectory, has many rare and curious old books to rejoice the heart of the bibliomaniac. The first entries in the register are, "August 23rd, 1792—Henry Warren, bachelor, to Catherine Aglow, spinster; August 24th—Capt. James Hamilton to Louisa Mitchell, his wife. They had been previously married by some commanding officer or magistrate and thought it more decent to have the office repeated." "April 12th, 1794—William Dixon, bachelor, to Charlotte

Adlem, spinster." This should be spelled Dickson. "May 15th—Buried Colonel John Butler, of the Rangers (my patron)." Here is a pathetic entry, followed by a strange statement: "July, 1794—Buried a child of a poor stranger called Chambers. September 9th—Buried a soldier surfeited by drinking cold water"—another never to be explained tragedy. "Alas! he was starved." "Baptisms, September 3rd, Cloe, a mulatto." "Married, John Jacks and Rose Moore, negroes." These must have come as slaves, but by the Act of 1793, passed in Navy Hall, freedom was to be given to children at a certain age, while all born in the country were free, and also all who came after the Act passed—this long before England, after a hard-fought struggle, made her chattels free, and long before our southern neighbors, by an unstinted pouring out of millions of money and a more costly treasure of tears and blood, did the same. Mr. Addison must have been indefatigable in his exertions, as we find him baptizing at Twelve Mile Creek, Forty Mile Creek, Ancaster, Fort Erie, Chippawa, York and Long Point. Many of these were "of riper years," as saith the record. "Buried Master Taylor of 100th Regiment, killed by lightning." June 24th, 1799, occurs a well-known name: "Baptism, Allan Napier McNabb, from York," as also are found the names of Ridout, Givens and Macaulay from the same place. "Buried old Mr. Dowdle—Poor old Trumper, Capt. Pilkington's gardener. Buried, —, worn out by excess at the age of fifty-nine, Cut-Nose Johnson, a Mohawk Indian. Baptized, 1801, David, son of Isaac, a Mohawk chief." These slight descriptive terms show a human interest, a kind heart, a humorous vein. In the early records there is no reference to godfathers or godmothers, but in later years these abound. Here is the name of one who, whether justly or unjustly, received much blame in the War of 1812-14: "Baptism, November 20th, 1808, Augusta Margaret Firth, daughter of Colonel Henry Procter, Commandant of the 41st Regt., and Elizabeth. Married, December 11th, 1807, Lieutenant William Procter, brother of Colonel Henry Procter, commanding at Fort George, to Joan Crooks. Married Thomas McCormick, bachelor, to Augusta Jarvis, spinster." This

was the daughter of William Jarvis, Secretary in the time of Governor Simcoe.

Here is the brief record of the burial of Sir Isaac Brock, "October 16th, 1812. Burials of General Sir Isaac Brock, Colonel John McDonald. They fell together at Queenston and they were buried together in the north-east bastion of Fort George." Of course, the spelling should be Macdonell. During the time of the American occupation of the town, from May to December, 1813, the notices go on, but apparently there are no marriages, except of two Indian chiefs, "Mohawk chief Capt. Norton, to his wife, Catherine, I think on July 27th, when she was baptized, and Jacob Johnson, another Mohawk chief, to his wife, Mary, on the 21st August this year." Capt. Norton was a white man, a Scot. "Buried, July 17th, Col. C. Bishop; died of his wounds." As this brave young soldier was buried at Lundy's Lane, Mr. Addison must have ridden all these miles to perform this service. "Married, 1817, Rev. William Samson, minister of Grimsby, to Maria Nelles." "Buried, September 23rd, 1822, Poor old Hope." "February 23rd, baptized Agnes Strachan, daughter of Hon. Dr. J. Strachan, Rector of York, and Ann, his wife." Rev. R. Addison was military chaplain for many years, and also chaplain to the Freemasons. During the American occupation he conducted Divine service for both parties.

The tablet in the church to his memory reads thus:

"In memory of Rev. Robert Addison, first missionary in this district of the Venerable the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts. He commenced his labors in 1792, which, by the blessing of Divine Providence, he was enabled to continue for thirty-seven years. Besides his stated services as minister of St. Mark's in the town, he visited and officiated in different parts of this and adjoining districts until other missionaries arrived. He was born in Westmoreland, England. 'Remember them which have the rule over you.'"

The church was consecrated in 1828, on Sunday, August 30th, by the Honorable and Right Reverend Charles James, brother of the Earl of Galloway and Bishop of Quebec, in the presence of His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, K.C.B., his staff and other dignitaries. Morning prayer

was read by Rev. Robert Addison, the lesson and litany by Rev. Thomas Creen, the assistant minister, the Bishop preaching.

A letter from Colonel William Claus to Rev. Dr. Stuart, asking assistance from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, shows the condition of the church after the war. The congregation had met in different places—the Court House, the Indian Council House, Butler's Bar racks, etc.

“Niagara, U.C., January 18th, 1818.

“Anxious that something should be done towards rebuilding our church which, in the winter of 1813, was unfortunately destroyed by the enemy at the time our town was burnt, I would not take this freedom if there appeared the most distant prospect or steps taken to make it even in a state that we could attend Divine service; but during this season it is hardly possible to attend. It remains in the state the Commissariat put it in for the purpose of storing provisions, after we repossessed ourselves of the frontier, with the trifling addition of a temporary reading desk and gallery for the troops. Your Lordship saw the state it was in last summer. Nothing whatever has been done or likely to be done. It is not even weatherproof. The church was made use of in 1812 as a hospital for the wounded. We were deprived of our all and have barely the means of covering for ourselves and families, to which war must be attributed the melancholy state the church remains in.”

The next letter is dated Niagara, September 20th, 1820, and states that the small congregation previous to the War of 1812 erected the church at their own expense, which cost £1,200 currency. “After its destruction by fire, application was made in 1816 to His Majesty's Government for aid; £500 sterling had been received, which falls short of accomplishing our wish. Our congregation are too poor to expect much from them. From their living within gunshot of the enemy's lines they suffered the loss of all they possessed, burnt out and plundered of everything, and they had really not yet recovered their misfortunes from the late unhappy events.”



The Canadian Government had refused any compensation, as the church had been used by the British for war purposes. What an eventful history—used by both armies, as, after the Battle of Queenston Heights, the wounded were brought here and the church became a hospital; then by the Americans as a barracks, and here on the flat stones may be seen the marks of hatchets and cleavers used in cutting meat. Could the stones of the church speak (and do they not speak eloquently of the past), what disputed points in our history might be cleared up.

The oldest record is placed inside the eastern door, having been found partly covered up in the graveyard and placed here for safety. It is rudely carved and imperfectly spelled by some hand unskilled in, or all unused to, such work:

“LENERD BLANCK

“DESeaCED

“5 AUG

“1782”

It is believed that there was a graveyard here long before the church was built.

In the porch at the north door of the older part of the church is a tablet, which brings back to us the rattle of musketry and rush of foemen the day Niagara was captured.

“In memory of Captain M. McLellan, aged 43; Charles Wright and William Cameron, in the 25th year of their age, of the 1st Regiment of Lincoln Militia, who gloriously fell on the 27th day of May, 1813; also Adjutant Lloyd, of the 8th King's Regiment of Infantry.

“‘As lurid lightnings dart their vivid light,  
So poured they forth their fires in bloody fight;  
They bravely fell and saved their country's cause;  
They loved their Constitution, King and Laws.’”

The last three words, it is needless to remark, are in capital letters. In excuse for the absence of poetry in these lines, it may be said the people of those days were too busy writing history with their swords to trouble about elaborating musical couplets or quatrains.

On the eastern wall is the story of one whose tragic fate has been fondly remembered: "Sacred to the memory of Captain Copeland Radcliffe, of his Britannic Majesty's Navy, who fell while leading on his men to board one of the enemy's schooners at anchor off Fort Erie on the night of the 17th August, 1814. One tablet is erected by his nephew at the request of brothers and sisters, the other by Captain Dawes, R.N., at the request of his mother." We cannot but drop a tear to the memory of a brave young sailor. Another tablet reads, "Donald Campbell, Islay, Argyllshire, Fort Major of Fort George, died 1st December, 1812. Interred on west side of Garrison Gate at Fort George." Another records that Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot, K.C.B., fought in the Peninsular War. In the church altogether are twenty-four tablets or memorial windows; of these, eight are to military, five to clergy, five to women, and six to the Kingsmill family.

The leader of the irregular force called Butler's Rangers is in certain histories held up to obloquy, but as time rolls on the partizan spirit will die out and late justice will be done to many who have received unmerited blame.

"Fear God and honor the King. In memory of Colonel John Butler, His Majesty's Commissioner for Indian Affairs, born in New London, Connecticut, 1728. His life was spent honorably in the service of the Crown. In the war with France, for the conquest of Canada, he was distinguished at the Battle of Lake George, September, 1755; at the Siege of Fort Niagara and its capitulation, July 25th, 1759. In the War of 1776 he took up arms in defence of the unity of the empire and raised and commanded the Royal American Regiment of Butler's Rangers. A sincere Christian as well as a brave soldier, he was one of the founders and the first patron of this parish. He died at Niagara, May, 1796, and is interred in the family burying ground near this town. Erected 1880."

Another inscription reads: "In memory of Colonel William Kingsmill, son of the late Major Kingsmill, of 1st Royals, died in Toronto, 6th May, 1876, aged 82. Colonel Kingsmill served in H. M. 66th Regiment in the Peninsular War, and afterwards at St. Helena, during Napoleon's captivity. Subsequently in command of 3rd

Infantry Corps Battalion of Upper Canadian Militia and was Sheriff of the Niagara District. He was a gallant soldier."

Colonel Kingsmill is also remembered as Superintendent of Schools in the towns. The military instinct must have been strong, as there are tablets to two sons in far-distant places, one, Captain Kingsmill, born at St. Helena, and Lieutenant Kingsmill, died at Hong Kong.

Two beautiful mural tablets in the transept read thus:  
"In memory of the Hon. Robert Dickson, of Woodlawn, Niagara; member of the Legislative Council of Canada, who died at Leghorn, Italy, 1846, aged 50. This tablet is erected by her who fondly cherishes the recollections of those endearing qualities which were so long the solace of her life, and who mourns her loss with a hope full of consolation."

The mourning widow, dying, like her husband, far from home, is commemorated in fewer words:

"In memory of Jane Jones, relict of the Hon. Robert Dickson, of Woodlawn, Niagara, who died at Montreal, 1854, aged 60 years."

A large tablet near the north door commemorates the second rector:

"In memory of Rev. Thomas Creen, late Rector of Niagara. Born in Rathfriland, Ireland, November 20th, 1799; died at Niagara January 6th, 1864. 'How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace.' (Isaiah 52:7.)"

The tablet was erected by old pupils, members of a private class.

A beloved physician is thus remembered:

"In loving memory of Robert M. Wilson, M.D., who died in Simcoe, May 31st, 1875. 'Their eyes shall behold the king in his beauty, they shall behold the land that is very far off.'"

Another is in memory of Amelia Baxter, second wife of Archdeacon McMurray, and has this well-deserved praise: "This woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did."—Acts 9:36.

Another has the name of Elizabeth, wife of Senator Plumb, and sister of Thos. C. Street.

A handsome brass tablet commemorates the centenary of the church, thus:

"To the glory of God! This tablet is erected by the congregation of St. Mark's Church in grateful commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the foundation of this parish on the 9th July, 1792. The nave of the church was built about 1807, and burned during the War of 1812, the walls only remaining. It was restored in 1820, and enlarged to the present dimensions in 1843. During the century the living has been held by the following incumbents: the Rev. Robert Addison, 1792 to 1829; the Rev. Thomas Creen, 1829 to 1857; the Rev. William McMurray, D.D., D.C.L., Archdeacon of Niagara, to the present time, assisted since 1888 by the Rev. J. C. Garrett as curate in charge."

There are also tablets to the Rev. H. Cottingham and Rev. Romaine Rolph.

Three beautiful memorial stained glass windows have lately been placed in the church—that to John Lees Alma, 1890, by his wife and daughters; that to Archdeacon McMurray, and to Mrs. Fell, of Buffalo, who, visiting and admiring the graveyard, expressed a wish to be buried here, and dying shortly after, her wish was complied with, and this beautiful window, "The Resurrection Morn," from a painting in Italy, placed in memory. The stained glass window in the chancel is believed to be the earliest stained glass window in an Ontario church. Its soft colors, its chaste simplicity, and yet its rich gold, purple and dark blue, move the admiration of visitors.

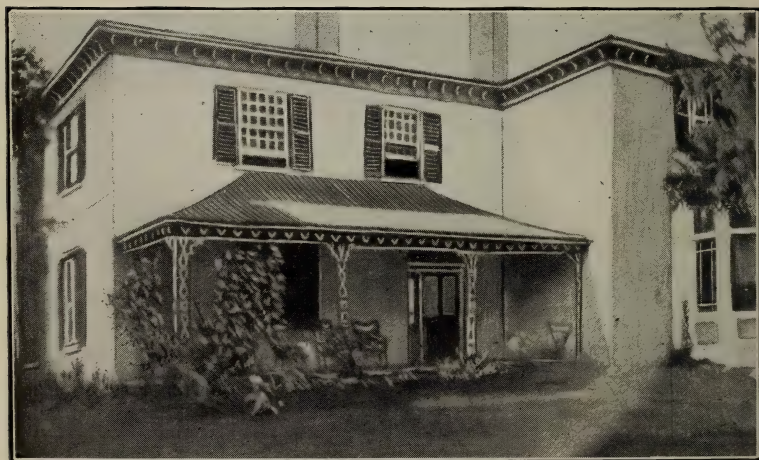
The Rev. Thomas Creen, a native of Ireland, but educated at Glasgow University, became the assistant of Rev. R. Addison, and succeeded him in 1829. He was a fine speaker, a modest, benevolent man, scholarly and a good classic scholar. During his incumbency the transept was added to the nave, galleries added, and the two pulpits built, the church reseated, and many munificent gifts were made to St. Mark's, showing what loving hearts worshipped within its walls. The beautiful tablets in the chancel, with the Commandments, Creed and Lord's Prayer, were brought from England, the money to provide them being given by the widow of the Hon. Robert Dick-







ST. MARK'S CHURCH.



HOUSE OF J. POWELL, 1826.

Afterwards owned by Jas. Boulton and Dr. Morson.

son. The silver communion plate was given by Mrs. Downs, and the Bishop's chair by the Hon. Wm. Dickson; the font by Mrs. Hall and Mrs. Melville. The small crimson arm-chair was presented to the sexton, John Wray, when a feeble old man, by the Sunday school children, who also erected the stone in the graveyard to his memory. The money to build the rectory was partly collected in this incumbency by two sisters, Mrs. W. H. Dickson and Mrs. Woodruff.

A watercolor, by an artist called D'Almaine, shows the church in 1834, quite different from its present appearance. What is the nave of the church, or the north end, was the original church. There was a steeple instead of the square tower with the four points. The chancel was built in 1843, as may be seen by the date on the curiously carved pulpits.

The missionary work of the first incumbent has been referred to, extending over so many miles, baptizing alike the dusky children of Africa and the red men of America. It is remarkable that the third rector, the Rev. Archdeacon McMurray, labored when a young man among the Indians at Sault Ste Marie; his first wife (the daughter of John Johnson and his wife, an Indian maiden), was of great use as an interpreter in his ministrations. In 1891 he paid a visit to the scene of his labors almost sixty years before, and met at the Shingwauk Home several whom he had baptized. In 1853 he was delegated to visit the neighboring republic to ask assistance for Trinity College. In 1854 he visited Quebec with regard to the settlement of the Clergy Reserves, and in 1864 visited Great Britain in the interests of Trinity College. Many improvements have been made in this period. The handsome rectory was erected at a cost of \$6,000, a large and full-toned organ was largely due to the liberal contribution of Geale Dickson, and the beautiful chime of bells was a memorial gift from the same gentleman and his brother, Walter A. Dickson. Also, during this incumbency, several curates have given their assistance: in the time of Mr. Creen, the Rev. Edw. Baldwin, Rev. Dr. Lundy, Rev. W. Reynolds, and Rev. T. B. McKenzie; and in that of Dr. McMurray, the Rev. E. Stewart Jones, whose untimely death was so

much regretted. He had taken much interest in the young men of the congregation, and helped to form the Order of United Workmen and a temperance society. His successors were the Rev. J. B. Meade and the Rev. J. C. Garrett. On the death of Archdeacon McMurray he was succeeded by the Rev. J. C. Garrett, who for some time had been Curate-in-charge, now Rev. Canon Garrett.

As the completion of the hundred years of the existence of the congregation approached, the question of holding a centennial was mooted, and also that of alterations in the church. With regard to the latter there was a difference of opinion, as some preferred the air of antiquity, the high straight-backed box pews; but it was finally decided to take out the galleries, put in new windows, new oak seats, and paint the walls ornamentally, but leave untouched the quaint carved pulpits and the chancel.

Services were held on the 9th, 10th and 11th of July, and large congregations filled the church. Eighteen clergymen were present at morning service, July 9th. Addresses were given during the day by Rev. E. A. Baldwin, Rev. W. Fessenden, Archdeacon McMurray and the Rev. R. Ker. The Archdeacon gave a comprehensive *résumé* of the work done in the hundred years. In the evening the Rev. R. Ker, of St. Catharines, read a well-prepared paper, eloquent and reminiscent of the past, closing with the words, "And now the forms of soldiers, of statesmen, of patriots, and of citizens, that have to-night lent their mystic presence to this congregation, vanish." He bade them return to their peaceful rest.

"'For us will dawn no new centennial day.'"

On Sunday morning the Right Rev. Cleveland Coxe, Bishop of New York, preached, closing with the words, "I thank God for the history of this venerable parish, and rejoice that I am here to take part in this centennial." The surpliced choir, numbering thirty, of St. Mary's-on-the-Hill, Buffalo, sang an anthem. In the evening the sermon was given by Archdeacon Dickson. At the morning service there were present children and grandchildren of the three incumbents, there being two grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren of the first rector, Rev. R.



Addison. There were also descendants of Colonel John Butler. An item of interest in connection with the celebration of the communion was that the combined ages of three of the officiating clergymen reached two hundred and fifty-four years—Archdeacon McMurray, eighty-three years; Canon Arnold, eighty-six years; and Canon Read, eighty-five years.

On the afternoon of Monday a paper written by the Rev. Dr. Scadding, "Church Annals at Niagara," was read, in which was a personal reminiscence of the first minister of St. Mark's. "I myself remember Mr. Addison very well, having, when a boy, heard him officiate in St. James' Church at York. His oval and intellectual countenance and finished style of reading made a strong impression. I particularly remember his walking arrayed in his academic gown, bands and clerical hat down King Street to the Quetton St. George mansion. He was chaplain to the House of Assembly."

In the evening a social reunion was held in the school-house, the chief feature of which was the presentation of a handsome onyx clock, vases and lamp to the Archdeacon and Mrs. McMurray.

The whole proceedings had been carried out very successfully, the weather was delightful and friends met here who had not seen each other for years, many coming from far-distant points, and all rejoiced over this pleasant gathering.

During the incumbency of the Rev. J. C. Garrett, now Canon, many costly and beautiful gifts have been given by present and former members, showing the love and generosity of the givers. A beautiful black walnut communion table is in memory of the late John W. Ball, made from a tree grown on the farm of him whose memory is thus commemorated: "John W. Ball, who with faithful devotion filled the office of Church Warden of this parish for twenty-one consecutive years. Born 1813; died 1890. Erected 1909." Another memorial is a handsome pulpit in golden oak to the memory of James and Amelia Kennedy and their deceased children, also George Goff, their son-in-law, erected by Charles Kennedy and his sister, Amelia Goff, July, 1909. A memorial lectern of bronze and brass has come from Detroit, sent in memory of her father from

Mrs. Austin, a daughter of Captain Winnett Lockhart Melville, who formerly worshipped in St. Mark's. The lectern was first placed in Grace Church, Detroit. An angel with outstretched arms supports the reading desk. The church has been further beautified by the placing of two beautiful memorial windows of stained glass in memory of her parents by Mrs. Dorothy Carnathan Baur, also of her husband, the late Charles Baur, of Terre Haute, Ind.

The last improvement in the church is the excavation to form a room for the choir, now a surpliced choir. Much of the expense of all the late improvements to the church, school house and rectory has been paid by the efforts of the Women's Guild and the Willing Workers, while the help sent to the Shingwauk Home is due to the Missionary Auxiliary, to which the Misses Beaven have given their time, their inspiration, their money and their prayers.

The words of George Macdonald in describing an old church in the Sea Board Parish seem appropriate in concluding this sketch:

"And when I saw it I rejoiced to think that once more I was favored with a church that had a history; that it was one in which the hopes and fears, the cares and consolations, the loves and desires of our forefathers should have been roofed; where the hearts of those through whom our country has become that which it is—from which not merely the life-blood of our bodies, but the life-blood of our spirits has come down to us—whose existence and whose efforts have made it possible for us to be that which we are. Therefore, I would rather, when I may, worship in an old church whose very stones are a history of how men strove to realize the infinite, compelling even the powers of nature into the task."

## CHAPTER XII.

### NEWSPAPERS.

PERHAPS by some it will hardly be believed that in our town at least twenty-three newspapers have been printed, "have had their day and ceased to be." What a contrast to papers of the present day were these early newspapers as exemplified in *The Upper Canada Gazette*—no editorials, no personals, no poetry, no stories, no telegraphic despatches, no births, deaths or marriages, no illustrations, few advertisements, but chiefly copies of official documents, while exasperatingly silent on the points of which we desire knowledge—the news of the town. Columns are given of news six or eight weeks old from Constantinople, Petersburg, Baltimore, Amsterdam, Frankfort, Valenciennes, Tournay, Rotterdam, Paris, Bergen-op-Zoom (wherever that may be). Even when we come down to the times of *The Chronicle and The Mail*, in one of these is this noticeable; but there is generally a striking contrast. *The Chronicle* was the organ of the dominant party in the town at that date. It had all the official notices, sheriff's sales, reports of county proceedings, etc., dignified in tone, but insufferably dull; but *The Mail*, of the same date, edited by Davidson, was lively, had amusing letters, sharp criticisms of those in power, and spicy articles, and was, in fact, a "free lance." When there were three weekly papers in town (1833), there was often a good deal of sparring at one another, but we cannot imagine *The Chronicle* condescending to notice its opponent.

1. *The Upper Canada Gazette* or *American Oracle* seems to have been the official organ of the Government. The first number appeared April 18th, 1793, with Louis Roy as publisher, and afterwards G. Tiffany; the price was three dollars; in size it was a four-page paper, each page being  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Dr. Neilson, of Ottawa, when visiting the Historical Building, wrote in the visitors' book: "My grandfather, John Neilson, of Quebec, sent his foreman, Louis Roy, to start this paper at Newark."

As an example of the verbiage of the day we quote from the proclamation calling Parliament to assemble :

“ George the Third by the grace of God, of Great Britain, etc. To our beloved and faithful counsellors of our Province of Upper Canada, our faithful knights, citizens and burgesses, of our said Province, for the Assembly at our town of Newark. . . . Greeting. . . . Commanding and by the tenor of these presents firmly enjoining you and every one of you and all others in this behalf interested that on the 22nd day of September next, at our said town of Newark, personally, you and every one of you be and appear to treat, do, act and conclude upon those things which in our said Assembly, by the Common Council of our said Province, by the favor of God, may be ordained. In testimony whereof these our letters we have caused to be made patent and the great seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. Witness our Trusty and Well Beloved John Graves Simcoe, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor and Colonel Commanding our Forces in our said Province, at our Government House, Navy Hall, this tenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and in the thirty-fourth year of our reign.

“ Wm. Jarvis, Secretary.”

“ J. G. S.

An advertisement in large capitals has a martial ring :

“To all Loyal and Gallant Subjects. Recruits wanted for His Majesty’s American Regiment of Queen’s Rangers, of which His Excellency Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe is Colonel Commandant. Fifty active young men, gentlemen, volunteers, shall receive Ten Guineas Bounty Money each on their approval. . . . .”

In another issue is a list of certificates of land lying at the office of Wm. Jarvis. There occur the familiar names of G. Fields, J. Brown, J. Turney, S. VanEvery, B. Frey, D. Secord, P. Hare, C. Corus, J. Durham, J. Butler, A. Vrooman, J. Young, D. Servos, W. Vanderlip, J. Castleman, A. Bradt, J. Chisholm, A. Chrysler, J. Comfort, W. B. Sheehan, C. Lambert, etc.



In the first issue, April 18th, 1793, appear the names of gentlemen arriving in the river in H. M. Schooner *Onondaga*, after an agreeable passage of thirty-six hours: J. Small, Esquire., Clerk to Executive Council; Lieutenant McCan, of the 60th Regiment; Captain T. Frazer, J. Denison, Mr. Jos. Forsyth, Merchant, Mr. P. Smith, Merchant, Mr. L. Crawford, Captain A. McDonnell, — Hatheway.

*The Upper Canada Gazette* was published here till 1798, when it was removed to York. No complete file is known to exist.

2. *The Constellation* was begun June, 1799, and is known with certainty to have lasted till the end of 1800; and was published by Silvester Tiffany at the price of four dollars a year. In the *Niagara Mail*, August 22nd, 1855, is an article on the *Constellation*, no doubt written by Mr. Kirby, with the heading, "A Canadian Newspaper Relic. This was placed in our hands a few days ago by the kindness of F. Tiffany, of Toronto." The article is on the paper of June 21st, 1800. The *Constellation* is stated to be published weekly by S. and G. Tiffany. "The British news is almost three months, that of New York almost a month, old. In the local news is the account of Miss Ann Cain having been killed by blows and kicks inflicted by a fellow servant in the home of Mr. G. Forsyth, Niagara. The editor warns men not to give way to gusts of passion with regard to commercial matters. The Province being on the eve of an election, the evils of bribing and treating are referred to, but the electors of the second riding of this county are declared to be an enlightened, independent people, and will think for themselves.

"From an advertisement we learn that the whole town plot of Hamilton was for sale—975 acres well timbered with 150 acres cleared; an excellent stand for business, with a wharf and storehouse. For particulars readers are told to apply to the printers of Niagara." This will move the astonishment of the residents of the Ambitious Little City."

3. *The Herald* was published 1801 to 1802; its subscription price was four dollars. In the *Niagara Herald*, August 7th, 1802, is the advertisement of the "New Store at the

house of the French General, between Niagara and Queenston"; signed Quetton St. George and Co.

4. *The Upper Canada Gazette, or Freeman's Journal*, 1809-1810, was published by Joseph Wilcocks. This paper was first printed in York, 1807, but brought to Niagara in 1809. Wilcocks was a member of parliament and fought at Queenston Heights, but joined the enemy and was killed while fighting at Fort Erie. From his knowledge of the neighbourhood he gave information to the enemy in 1813, and thus the loyal inhabitants were distressed and their property seized and they themselves arrested. He formed a force called Canadian Volunteers of those who were disloyal like himself. This is to be distinguished from a force called the Royal Canadian Volunteers. The paper was discontinued at the beginning of the War of 1812. A photograph of the issue of the paper of April 14th, 1810, is in the possession of the Historical Society.

5. *The Bee*. Of this paper we only know of a copy in July, 1812, and one of October 24th. It was published by James Durand at the price of four dollars. The October number, or rather a reproduction of part of it, was a remarkable find.

In strange places are found bits of valuable historical information, as a copy of the *Niagara Chronicle*, of August 22nd, 1838, was discovered doing service as a trunk lining; it was removed carefully, but several lines were missing. In two places was found reproduced therein an article from the *Niagara Bee* of October 24th, 1812, which contained an account of the Battle of Queenston Heights, differing in some respects from other accounts. An explanatory article by the late lamented Mrs. S. A. Curzon in *The Week*, October 23rd, 1891, precedes the extract, and tells that the paper was removed by the hands of two sympathetic young Canadian ladies.

6. *The Spectator*; March 17th, 1817. This was published by Amos McKenney, and afterwards Pawling and Ferguson; issued next door to Alex. Rogers' Hotel. The price was four dollars. This paper is dignified by a motto "*Nugas egit unusquisque invicem.*" The motto, perhaps wisely, is omitted in the later years. In the issue for 1818 are long letters from Robert Gourlay and "The

Traveller." Two columns are taken up with rules of schools, notices to teachers, etc. There is an advertisement of Timothy Street, at St. Davids, and an advertisement of a pamphlet, "Principles and Proceedings of the Inhabitants of the District of Niagara for addressing His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, respecting the claims of sufferers in the War, Lands to Militia Men, and the General Benefit of Upper Canada. Price, one shilling, Halifax; at this office." There is also a long letter from James Durand and a notice of the Agricultural Society of Upper Canada.

7. *The Gleaner*; December 4th, 1817; published by Andrew Heron, and afterwards by Samuel Heron; the price is three dollars; it was printed at the foot of King Street, at another time near Market. This veteran paper was published till 1837. Its editor was a noted man, a bookseller, and the founder of the Niagara Library in 1800; also its secretary, treasurer and librarian; he was the secretary and treasurer of St. Andrew's Church from 1794. He must have been a man of means, as he advanced money to both of those institutions when a deficit occurred.

The editorials of *The Gleaner* are eminently sane, moderate, and always on the side of morality and right thinking. Many correspondents air their views, as in *The Spectator*. Sir Oliver Mowat, when at St. Andrew's Centennial, 1894, is quoted as saying that *The Gleaner* was taken in his father's house and diligently read. He wondered if there were any copies of it now to be found. "My first knowledge of Niagara, so far as I can recollect, I got when a very small boy from *The Gleaner*. I knew nothing of its politics. If it had any politics, I am afraid, judging by my experience of the old town since I became a public man, that its politics are not likely to have been as good, according to the judgment of my mature age, as its stories and selections were according to the judgment of my early boyhood. I hope if anyone has a file he will deposit it in the Legislative Library or other safe place for preservation and public references."

The newspapers of those days seem to have suffered much from non-payment of subscribers. A notice in November, 1826, shows that a generous choice was allowed as

to the method of payment: "Notice to all who feel desirous that this paper should continue its useful labors to come forward with the needful—pork, beef, mutton, flour, peas, or anything that is fit for food for man or beast thankfully received at this office." Ready money must have been scarce, as in a collecting trip by the editor as far as Chippawa and DeCew's only four dollars had been received. In an issue of 1830 is stated: "We are greatly averse to dunning of every description." He goes on to speak of the hardship of prepaying postage on newspapers and of the difficulty of collecting payment, ending with the statement that papers will be stopped of those in arrears, and ends with the significant threat, "Steps will be taken stronger than argument to compel payment."

In all that troublous time preceding the Rebellion, while upholding the constitution he acknowledged that there were wrongs that should be redressed. Though a Scot himself he is rather hard on those of that nationality, although he fearlessly defended their church rights when attacked by Bishop Strachan. In January 28th, 1832, he says: "*The Gleaner*, since its commencement fourteen years ago, has had to record two great excitements in this Province, brought about by two Scotch adventurers, neither of whom had any interest in the prosperity of the Province—Gourlay and Mackenzie." In the issue for December, 1833, it is stated that this number completes sixteen years of *The Gleaner*, the longest period that any paper in the Province has attained. In 1844 *The Gleaner* printing press and all appurtenances were offered for sale by A. Heron, the nephew of the editor.

8. *The Canadian Argus and Niagara Spectator*; April 19th, 1820; Vol. I., No. 1; by Wm. B. Peters, Barrister; motto, "*Salus Populi Suprema Lex*" (The safety of the people is the supreme law).

9. *The Canadian*; August 11th, 1824; L. G. Beardsley; £1 per annum; next R. M. Chrysler's store; Motto, "Let it be impressed upon your minds, let it be instilled into your children, that the liberty of the press is the palladium of all civil, political and religious rights."—Junius.

10. *The Niagara Herald*; January, 1828, to 1830; Jas. Geddes for Jas. Crooks; four dollars per year. This publi-



cation seems to have judicious selections and copious Parliamentary news. We do not know how long it lasted.

11. *The Spirit of the Times*; June 17th, 1830; W. L. Daly; issued from *The Gleaner* office; price 17s. 6d. Only one copy is in our possession.

12. *The Niagara Literary Miscellany*; 1832. This was to be published fortnightly and to consist of anecdotes ancient and modern, to combine instruction with amusement, by Mr. Delves, a student of the University of Cambridge.

13. *The News*. The prospectus published by *The Gleaner*, June 23rd, 1832, appears as late as October, and states that the paper was to be on a different plan from any now printed in the Province. It was to be a hebdomadal (just a common weekly) paper. The new venture was not to be filled with the ephemeral trash of the day, but by leaving this out room would be found for valuable articles. It was to be published by Sewell and Gladman. How this bold venture succeeded we have no means of knowing.

14. *The Reporter*; May 16th, 1833-42; Thos. Sewell, afterwards J. J. Masten; the price was fifteen shillings; motto, "The liberty of the press is indeed essential to the nature of a free state."—Blackstone. The office was in the Market Square and afterwards opposite Harrington's Hotel.

At this time there were three weekly papers in town. In the long advertisement published in *The Gleaner*, in the previous December, *The Reporter* in politics was to be independent. It mentions that "within the last eight years several papers had been established—*The Canadian*, the *Niagara Herald*, *The Spirit of the Times*, and the *Niagara Literary Miscellany*. They are all defunct, most of them in their infancy."

*The Reporter* commenced by slashing articles on the steady-going *Gleaner*, which replied with spirit and dignity; but on the whole the *Reporter* was a well-conducted paper.

15. *The Ark*; a literary paper, 1835; by John McEwen. Called so because it was to consist of selected articles from the best publications of the day. Whether like the ark of

old it reached solid ground after its weeks and months of trial we know not.

16. *The Telegraph*; November 16th, 1836; L. C. Kearney. It contradicts the statement that the journal is published for the purpose of supporting Charles Richardson. As a prophet *The Telegraph* will not take high rank, as its editor states in his editorial that the Province has been rescued from all the horrors of civil war by the manly frankness of Sir Francis Bond Head (! !).

17. *The Chronicle*; July, 1837-54; John Simpson, Queen Street; price, three dollars. This has been referred to in the opening lines of this chapter as the official organ. The editor also had a book store and published an almanac for a number of years; also published the "Forget-Me-Not," and many books were printed at the office of *The Chronicle*. The editor became member of Parliament and afterwards Deputy Auditor-General. A stanza in a witty description of the notabilities of the town describes him well:

"Next comes John Simpson, fair and bland,  
His acts you all can understand,  
His aim is high, his effort strong,  
And seldom he is in the wrong.

*The Chronicle* has its columns full of advertisements, official accounts of meetings, news of every place except Niagara; always dignified, but nothing spicy is found in its pages. In its favor it must be said it never indulges in personalities, but it is very dull. Three papers have had a longer existence than the others in Niagara, *The Gleaner*, *The Chronicle* and *The Mail*. *The Chronicle*, like *The Gleaner*, suffered from bad debts, as the issue for February 7th, 1845, shows: "The accounts of this office will forthwith be presented. It is necessary to observe that this ceremony is not a mere matter of form, but in order that we may obtain payment of what is due."

18. *The Argus*; April, 1844-46; George Hodgkinson; price, two dollars; motto, "While we sing 'God Save the King' we'll not forget the people."—Burns, Queen St. *The Argus* is full of life and vigor, has letters from correspondents, short editorials; its literary column is well selected.

19. *The Mail*; March, 1846-1870; price two dollars; editor, first, Alex. Davidson, then Jas. A. Davidson, then Wm. Kirby, Kirby & Walsh, S. C. Smith. Vol. I., No. 1, contains a long editorial giving the political views, aims and objects. The following paragraph might be looked on in the present day as somewhat flowery: "Literature and light reading shall also find a corner in the pages of *The Mail*, that, while we furnish food for the mind in its more solid and sober moments, those hours of relaxation 'necessary to our existence may be soothed by the moral essay or enlivened by the sparkling repartee. And in wandering through the bowers of literature we shall always strive to cull for our fair readers a bouquet of the gayest and fairest flowers—an amulet of beauty and novelty, delicate and chaste but by no means a rival to their own charms." *The Mail*, when edited by Mr. Davidson, assisted by his son, Jas. A. Davidson, was marked by wit, vivacity, originality, literary ability, and a soupçon, sometimes, of recklessness. A verse from the lines quoted before give a picture of the editor, probably written by his son:

"Next comes the worthy of *The Mail*,  
Who does his duty without fail;  
A modest and a careless air  
Conceals a power which cries beware."

As might be expected when edited by Mr. Kirby, place is given to historical articles, particularly relating to United Empire Loyalists. The literary selections were marked by good taste, but the political utterances were bitter. A noted article appeared in 1849, signed "Britannicus," which was spread abroad by request. Considerable discussion ensued as to the authorship, which is referred to in "Sixty Years in Canada," by Weir, and its ability acknowledged as well as its vituperative power. It was written by Mr. Kirby, then a young man, in the excitement caused by the Rebellion Losses Bill. When Mr. Kirby became Customs Collector, the paper was edited for a time by S. C. Smith.

20. *The Fountain*; March 12th, 1847; Vol. I., No. 2; price, one dollar; a fortnightly temperance paper by Jas. A. Davidson and F. M. Whitelaw; motto, "*Aqua est vitalis*

alcohol perniciosum." As we have only one copy we know not how long it was published.

21. *The News*; November, 1870; by Jos. T. Kerby; motto, "We observe, we think, we reason. The noblest motive is the public good"; price, one dollar. This was a small sheet and very short-lived. It is interesting as containing part of the journal of Colonel Clark, giving valuable glimpses into the early years of the century.

22. *The Echo*; May 17th, 1884; by William MacDougal Newton; motto, "We will sell to no man; we will not delay to any man justice or right. (Magna Charta.) Free be our aim, independent our right and the sword that we brandish our own." This was published by a clever young gentleman, but its existence was short.

Some of these short-lived papers seem to make up for their brief lives by the length of the motto from Junius, Magna Charta or Blackstone; or, rather, they were so weighted down by these ponderous utterances that they sank overwhelmed.

23. *The Times*; August, 1894 to present time; price, one dollar; Pickwell Bros., for first years, then Rev. J. S. Clarke, Mrs. Clarke, Jas. Skelton and R. Mosher. For some years there was no paper published in Niagara. The *Youngstown News*, containing a Niagara column, in part supplied this want. It was called *The Niagara County News*, and lasted from 1880 to 1890.

The newspapers of 1830-1850 frequently had original verses signed by initials, thus, "Lines on the Death of Julia M. Geale," by "W. M. R." Lines signed "Egmet," Cross Roads, 1835, in *The Reporter*, mention "My Mary." Stanzas signed "G. S. R.," evidently a rejected lover, speak of his successful rival:

"And never, never must we meet,  
Howe'er our thoughts rebel;  
We have the bitter, had the sweet;  
Farewell, farewell, farewell."

There are also lines by "H. C." on the death by fire of a mother and three children.



Besides these papers there were several published in early years in the vicinity:

*The St. Davids Spectator*, 1816, by Richard Cockerell; price, four dollars a year.

*The Upper Canada Phoenix*, 1818, also by Richard Cockerell, at Dundas, U.C. The editor would be the Niagara teacher spoken of in such high terms.

*The Farmer's Journal and Welland Canal Intelligencer*, St. Catharines, 1826.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### *ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.*

ALTHOUGH in this comparatively new land we have no romantic ruins where "each shafted oriel glitters white," no fanes where "through the long drawn aisle and fretted vault the pealing anthem swells the note of praise," it is fitting that we should strive to preserve what we can of our early churches, primitive as they might be. In all ages man has been a worshipping being, in buildings as different as the Temple at Jerusalem, St. Peter's at Rome, Melrose Abbey, or the Mosque of St. Sophia at Constantinople, or as when "the groves were God's first temples." While this church cannot boast of romantic surroundings, still the history of St. Andrew's, with its solid, uncompromising structure, with its solemn row of dark pines, will be found interesting, its record touching many points in the history of our country, showing the sterling nature of its people, telling of bright days and dark days; of prosperity and adversity; of lightning stroke and tornado as well as of "conflagration pale;" of patient and strenuous efforts by appeal to Governor and Queen from this almost the first Presbyterian church in Upper Canada, as previous to this the church at Williamstown under Rev. John Bethune, was built in 1787, and a Presbyterian church was built at Stamford in 1791. It is believed that the first church built in Ontario was the Mohawk Church, near Brantford, in 1786.

The old record book of which we are so proud is dated September 23rd, 1794, but in the Archives of Canada for 1891, is a letter dated Newark, 1792, from Hon Richard Cartwright, the grandfather of Sir Richard Cartwright, referring to the state of the Church of England, in Canada, which goes on to say, "The Scots Presbyterians, who are pretty numerous here, and to which sect the most respectable of the inhabitants belong, have built a meeting-house and raised a subscription for a minister of their own, who is shortly expected among them."



ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.





The agreement between the congregation and the Rev. John Dun, the first minister, reads thus:

"Know all men by these presents that we, the undersigned subscribers, are held and firmly bound, our heirs, etc., in the sum of three hundred pounds of New York currency, with house room for three years. The condition of the above obligation is such that the undersigned do jointly and severally obligate themselves to pay to the Rev. John Dun the above sum, his salary as a Presbyterian clergyman, he obligating himself to officiate as such to the Presbyterian congregation of Newark, commencing on the 13th June, 1794.

"(Signed) JOHN YOUNG.

"RALFE CLENCH.

"Witness, SAMUEL SHEPHERD.

"WM. DUNBAR."

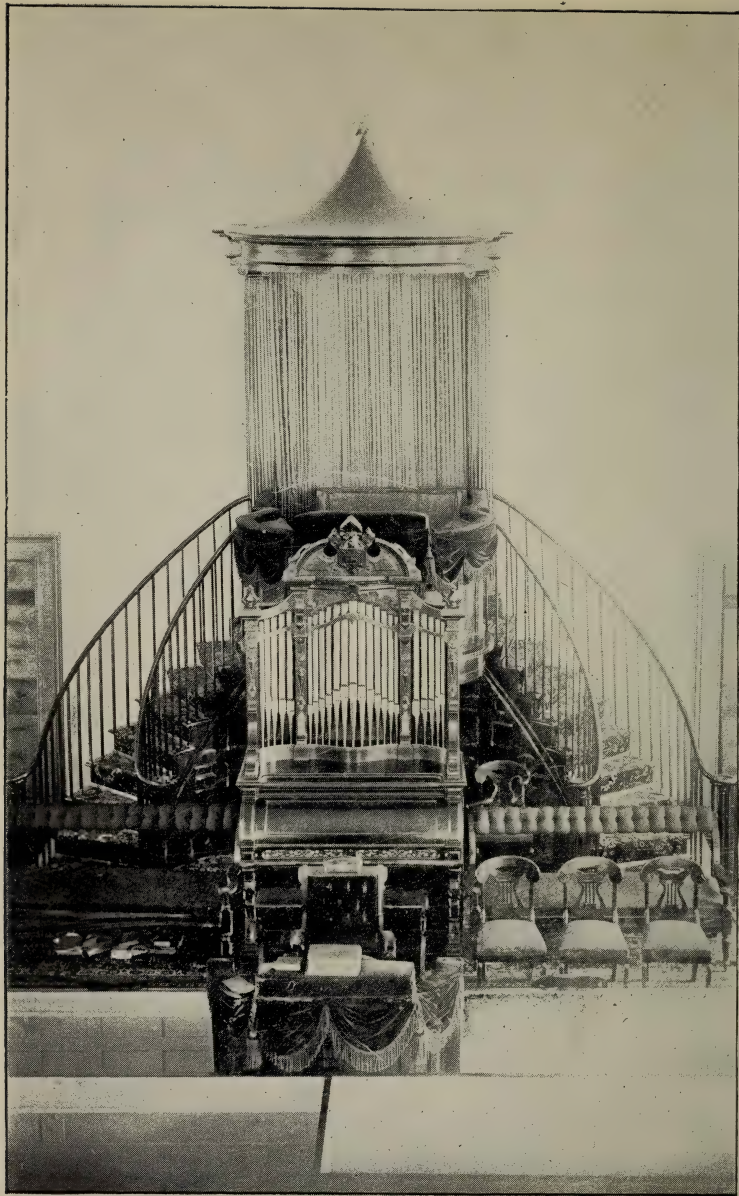
It is evident from this that the congregation was in existence before the date of this agreement. The earliest date in the old record book is the copy of the agreement, September 23rd, 1794: "We, the undersigned, do severally promise to pay the sums opposite our names for the purpose of building a Presbyterian church in the town of Newark," there being eighty names affixed with sums varying from eight shillings to £10, while the amounts promised for the support of the clergyman are about the same per year. The whole amount subscribed was £215. John Young, Andrew Heron and A. Gardiner gave £10 each, and Samuel Street £8. A deed was granted for four acres, being lots 157, 158, 183, 184, for a Presbyterian church and schoolhouse, the statement being made that this land cannot be purchased, donated, or otherwise disposed of on any pretext whatever without the permission of the Executive Council. We find from *The Gleaner* of 1831 that the present church was erected on the site of the church of 1794. The old leather-covered book with thick yellow paper has this record for September 30th, 1794: "A number of people met this day at Hind's hotel and resolved that 'as religion is the foundation of all societies, and which cannot be so strictly adhered to without having a place dedicated solely to Divine purposes, that a Presbyterian church should be erected in the town

of Newark, and that subscriptions for that purpose be immediately set on foot as well for the support of a clergyman of the same persuasion.'” The committee consisted of John Young, Four Mile Creek, chairman; Ralfe Clench, Andrew Heron, Robt. Kerr, Alexander Gardiner, William McLellan and Alexander Hemphill. Here follows the bill of the lumber. The size of the timbers would astonish our modern builders (8 by 12 inches and 6 by 9 inches). The size of the building was 40 by 32 feet. While St. Mark's was built of solid stone ten years after, these church pioneers built of less enduring material, and the size of the timbers only helped to feed the flame more fiercely in 1813. It may easily be seen that St. Mark's had an immense advantage with a salary of £200 granted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, while St. Andrew's, struggling under a load of debt, with many breaks from the confusion and distress caused by the war, could only have been kept alive by the strenuous exertions of its members. We find many of the same names on the records of both churches. Some were baptized in St. Mark's in the breaks in the history of St. Andrew's. Many of the residents had pews in both churches.

The seats and pews were put in in 1795, a sexton employed in 1796, and pews let for £3 and £5 each, one for £10, among the names of buyers being Colonel Butler, Peter Ball, Daniel Servos and Andrew Heron. The twenty-one seats let amounted to £150. Mr. Dun, at the end of three years, engaged in trade; but we find his name as a pew-holder. We learn that he was drowned in 1803 by the loss of the barque *Lady Washington*, sailing from Oswego to Niagara.

The Rev. John Young came from Montreal in 1802 as minister, and also taught a school of thirteen scholars—Latin, Greek and mathematics. An interesting circumstance has lately been gleaned in which his name occurs, showing that in spite of denominational differences, acts of kindness and courtesy had been extended by Protestants and Catholics alike. While Mr. Young was minister in Montreal, in 1791, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered by him to his congregation in the Récollet Roman Catholic Church, the use of which had been





PULPIT OF ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.



kindly allowed while their own was being built. The Récollet Fathers politely refused any compensation, but accepted a present of two hogsheads of Spanish wine and a box of candles, and, the manuscript quaintly says, "were quite thankful for the same." In 1802 the thanks of the meeting were given to Mr. John McFarland for a bell which he has been pleased to present to the church. In the accounts are lists of payments for glass, putty, stoves, stovepipes, rum for glaziers, rum for raising (two gallons), interesting as showing the prices then; rope for bell,—“rope wetted,” whatever that may mean I leave for other heads; covering and foundation for steeple, so that we see the first church had a spire as well as the present; charge for ringing the bell—all this in a peculiar large hand almost filling the line, and although so large exceedingly difficult to read.

A few baptisms are recorded in the book from 1795-1802, and again 1809 and 1814, the latter a year after the burning of the church. Rev. Mr. Mars, a visiting clergyman, in 1801, baptized several.

Here are notices which show some friction: “Resolved, that this church is under the direction and control of the majority of the trustees and not subject to the direction of the clergyman. Resolved, that the pulpit, being part of the church, is subject to the majority of the trustees.”

Mr. Heron was the treasurer, and seems to have advanced money when required, and in 1804 presented an account of £176 8s. 3d., which was inspected and approved. Of this account we shall see more as the years roll on. In 1805 the Rev. John Burns came and preached alternately here and at Stamford. We find his name at intervals till 1817. He came from New York State and belonged to the Secession Church of Scotland. He was also the first teacher of the grammar school founded in 1808. The Lundy's Lane Historical Society has published a sermon preached by him in Stamford Church, January, 1814, the text being Prov. 24:21, and he quotes the words of Nehemiah to the Israelites, which were equally appropriate to Canadians in the presence of an armed and numerous enemy. “Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your

brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses." And they did remember when, a few months after, on that sultry day of July, the farmers left their wheat-fields to fight till midnight, hand to hand, for the possession of the hill close to the old church—the most closely contested and most sanguinary of any battle of that war; and for their bravery on that field four British regiments—the King's 8th, the Royal Scots, the 41st and the 89th, bear the word "Niagara" on their colors.

During the war Mr Heron, the secretary and treasurer, and several other members of the church, were sent prisoners to Greenbush after the capture of Niagara, May 27th, 1813, and in September, we find the church was set on fire by the enemy some months before the town was burned. Different efforts were made to obtain a minister of the Established Church of Scotland in 1806, and the expenses of the Rev. Jas. McLean, of Scotland, were paid. He preached during June, July and August, the church to be open to the Rev. John Burns when it did not interfere with any other engagement of the trustees.

From 1812 to 1816 there are no records. No doubt the war scattered the people and broke up the congregation. In 1818 we read of a meeting in the schoolhouse, now the sexton's house, and of a collection made to repair the windows and the building. Here services were held till 1831. In 1819 there was a petition to the Earl of Dalhousie for money to build a church to replace that destroyed in consequence of being occupied by His Majesty's army during the late war. This reminds us that somewhere it was stated that compensation was refused because "the spire of the church was used for taking observations of the enemy." In 1820 there is a letter asking for the services of the Rev. Thomas Creen, who had preached for them a few weeks and with whom they were pleased. In 1821, at a meeting in the schoolhouse, they resolved to put themselves under the Presbytery, and six elders were chosen—Andrew Heron, W. D. Miller, John Crooks, John Wagstaff, John Grier and John Munro.

For several years we have no record of any settled minister, but to St. Andrew's Church belongs the honor of hav-

ing had the first Sunday School in the town. The superintendent was Mr. John Crooks, and lately there was found in a crevice of the wall of Lake Lodge, the former residence of Rev. R. Addison, the names of the first class. Children of different denominations belonged, as also the teachers, for Rev. Thomas Creen, who afterwards became rector of St. Mark's, taught. Mr. Crooks often conducted Divine worship at 2.30 directly after Sunday school. Among the teachers were Mrs. and Dr. Miller, Miss Young, Mr. Heron and his daughters. A curious reminiscence was given of another superintendent, Dr. Miller, who had the children commit to memory a sort of acrostic of the names of Christ, a text for each letter of the alphabet, and his daughter, Mrs. Comer, an old lady of eighty-four years, recited this to me in her sweet quavering voice.

At the meeting of the church people in 1819, presided over by Rev. Charles James Cook, several resolutions were passed: "The committee, notwithstanding the magnitude of their own personal and individual losses, sincerely regret that they have so long neglected the first and greatest and most important of all duties, the raising again the house and dwelling-place of their God, fully assured that they can expect but little prosperity or happiness in their own while the habitation of heaven remains trodden under feet." "That the meeting feels it to be their duty to exert their utmost ability in supplying money to erect again the temple of holiness and to build a house again for Him who in ages past was the Lord God of Israel, but whom now, with mingled emotions of gratitude and delight, they are enabled to name the Lord God of Niagara, the Lord God of the Canadas, the Lord God of the Christian World." The last two lines are printed in capital letters. While the sentiment expressed is proper, a less magniloquent style and less tautology might improve the resolutions. A building committee was formed for the immediate erection of a church, but probably from delay in obtaining compensation ten years elapsed ere this was done, £400 being finally granted in 1824, but paid in instalments at long intervals. The account of £176 was presented, with interest for twenty years, making the amount £317—nearly the whole sum allowed. This seems

not to have been settled till 1833, when, in the small, clear writing of W. D. Miller, interest is allowed for nine years four and two-thirds months, till the church was burned, the commissioners not allowing interest after that.

The Rev. Thomas Fraser came in 1827 for two years, and in 1829 a call was sent to the Presbytery of Glasgow, to the Rev. Robert McGill, who came in October in the steamboat *Canada* from Kingston, accompanied by the Rev. John Machar.

Many of the documents copied in the record book may be said to be a part of the history of Canada, as letters bearing on the vexed question of the Clergy Reserves, the status of Presbyterian ministers, the share of money allotted to ministers of the Church of Scotland, petitions to the Queen and to the Governor-General, all showing the determination of this people to have their rights, not by violence, but by strictly constitutional means. A curt letter of Dr. McGill to the Quarter Sessions with regard to the right to perform the marriage ceremony shows the feeling of a dignified minister of the Established Church of Scotland at finding permission to be necessary: "Sir,—I understand it to be required by a law of the Province that a minister in connection with the Established Church of Scotland must yet submit to request of the General Quarter Sessions authority to celebrate marriage, even among members of his own congregation. Although I regard this law as an infringement of those rights secured to the Established Church of Scotland by Acts of the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain, it seems expedient that I should conform to it until that church to which I belong shall procure its abrogation as an illegal violation of its rights. I request, therefore, that you will give notice to all concerned that I intend," etc. Next comes the petition to Sir John Colborne, complaining of their rights being infringed by the establishment of a rectory, which is "incompatible with privileges granted by the Act of Union between England and Scotland, privileges belonging inalienably in a British colony to subjects of Scotland as well as of England." To this petition one hundred and twenty-eight names are signed.



In 1830 subscriptions were started for a new church, the congregation having worshipped for seventeen years in the schoolhouse; one old resident says part of the time the services were held in old Navy Hall. The whole sum subscribed was £760; the church was to seat six hundred. Among the names of those giving from £10 to £50, are Robert Dickson, W. H. Dickson, Lewis Clement, Andrew Heron, Thomas Creen, Edward C. Campbell, Robert Hamilton, Daniel McDougall, Robert Melville, James Crooks, John Claus, John Rogers and John Wagstaff. The name St. Andrew's seems to appear now for the first time, and to this period belong the communion tokens bearing this inscription, "St. Andrew's Church, 1831; R. McGill, U.C.," which are now in demand by numismatists. In 1831 was also taken the subscription for sacramental silver vessels, which cost £20. The salary of the clergyman was to be £175 with the Government allowance and the promise of a manse. An acre of land was obtained from the Government in 1831 for this. Next in the old record-book is the plan of the church, the incorporation and items on the sale of seats.

From an old *Gleaner* lately found we have a description of laying the foundation-stone of the church: "On May 31st, 1831, the foundation-stone of the Presbyterian church was laid on the same spot on which the former church stood, which the Americans burnt during the war. A large assemblage, including the 79th Highlanders, was present, at four o'clock, and national music was played. A sealed bottle containing a scroll of parchment written as follows: 'The foundation-stone of St. Andrew's Church (at Niagara, in the District of Niagara, the Province of Upper Canada), in communion with the Established Church of Scotland, was laid 31st day of May in the year of our Lord 1831, in the first year of the reign of His Majesty King William 4th of United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, etc., Sir John Colborne, Lieut.-Governor of the Province.' Signed by the minister, elders, trustees of land in trust for the congregation, members of the congregation, contractors for the building of the church, also the officers commanding and the sergeants of detachment of 79th Highlanders or Cameronian Highlanders. Various

foreign coins, British copper, silver, gold, coinage of George 3rd and George 4th, *Gleaner* newspaper, a Scotch newspaper (*Ayr Advertiser*)."

The dedicatory prayer of the Rev. R. McGill is given in full: "Almighty and Eternal Creator of heaven and earth, be pleased to prosper by Thy gracious providence this undertaking, and enable us happily to complete what we have piously begun. Preserve this building from fire, flood, storms, and all accidents, that it may be a sanctuary to Thy sincere worshippers to remote times. May those by whose Christian liberality it is erected long enjoy within its walls the blessings of a pure gospel faithfully administered, and bequeath it to their posterity, an evidence of their own true piety and of their concern for the real and immortal welfare of their children and their country. And may a seed arise up to serve and praise Thee when we are joined to our Father in the temple above. Now unto the King Eternal, Immortal and Invisible, the only true God, the Supreme Architect and Ruler of heaven and earth, be honor and glory forever, Amen."

The following address was made by the pastor: "Ladies and gentlemen,—We shall regard this as a memorable and auspicious day from which we date the erection of a church which shall, I trust, not only be a blessing to ourselves, but to those who shall come after us. . . . For myself, ladies and gentlemen, may I be permitted to say that, much as we are interested in the present work, we are more deeply concerned in the great design of which this building is only one of the external means of promoting—the leading men to the chief Corner-stone laid in Zion, elect and precious, upon which all true Christians are built, a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Christ Jesus. . . . May it be our task and our pleasure to complete what we have now begun. And when time, at some period far remote, shall have crumbled the structure we are about to erect, and when other hands shall raise from this stone the memorials of our day which we have now deposited in it, I trust it will only be to erect a more magnificent and durable structure to be the house of prayer to a numerous population more distinguished for wisdom and zeal and piety than we are,

who shall then be sleeping in the dust—perhaps unknown, but assuredly not unrewarded.”

In the pastorate of Doctor McGill occurred the Disruption in Scotland, when, out of sympathy with their brethren there, although there was no similar reason in Canada, many left the Established Church and formed what was called the Free Church. In the old record-book there is no reference to the loss sustained in St. Andrew's, but in the session book are the names of several families whose names are dropped from the roll.

In 1838 we have a glimpse of the Rebellion, as the annual meeting was unavoidably deferred “on account of the disturbed state of the country from the late insurrectionary movement and piratical invasion from the frontiers of the United States, the members being engaged in military duty.” In the same year comes the appointment of John Rogers as treasurer, which position he honorably held till his death in 1883, forty-six years. It is worthy of notice that St. Andrew's has had the benefit of three faithful and efficient officers, whose term of office, if taken continuously, reaches one hundred and twenty years, viz., Andrew Heron, thirty-two years; W. D. Miller, forty-two years, and John Rogers, forty-six years; in later times George Dawson was elder for forty-three years; Robert Ball, forty-three years as elder and Sunday School superintendent (this last at Virgil), and James McFarland, forty-four years, making another period of one hundred and thirty years, or six office-holders with a period of two hundred and fifty years. It may be questioned if any other church can produce such a record. It may also be mentioned that a present teacher in the Sunday School has held the position for over forty years.

A petition to the Queen in 1842 from St. Andrew's complains that the Presbyterians had not obtained their share in the settlement of the Clergy Reserves in 1840, by the mistakes in the census of 1839. There were then in the congregation one hundred and forty-two families; the number is given in each family, making six hundred and twenty-eight altogether. This was in the palmy days of Niagara, when the church was filled above and below during ship-building, and when British troops were stationed here, and

Niagara was the county town for three counties. Only one pew and two half pews were not taken. To this period belongs the formation of the library of St. Andrew's Church, 1833. A catalogue shows that there were one thousand books.

Belonging to the days of Doctor McGill is a sermon, "The Love of Country," preached at the time of the Rebellion, and printed in pamphlet form; also a book of devotion, printed for the use of his people; and later a book of sermons, printed in Montreal; the two first mentioned were printed in Niagara. The stately periods and classical language form a contrast to many present-day sermons. A few still living remember the stately, commanding presence, the rich, full voice, the dignified bearing, of this distinguished divine. A magazine, *The Christian Examiner*, was published here for many years, of which he was the editor. Doctor McGill removed to Montreal in 1845. It is singular that while Montreal gave a minister to Niagara in 1802—Rev. John Young—that the chief city of Canada should be indebted to Niagara for an able preacher gracing the pulpit of St. Paul's for many years.

In this period a legacy of £750 was left by John Young "for the perpetual maintenance of divine ordinances in this church," and with this sum the present manse, built by Doctor McGill, was bought from him by the congregation. The handsome pulpit was also the gift of Mr. Young.

In the vestibule is a mural tablet, "Sacred to the memory of John Young, Esq., long a merchant of Niagara. Returning home in pain and infirmity, he was drowned in Lake Ontario, where his body rests awaiting the hour when the sea shall give up its dead. In his last illness, concerned for the welfare of coming generations, he ordained a bequest for the perpetual maintenance of divine ordinances in this church. He met death July 29th, 1840, aged 73. 'Pray for the peace of Jerusalem.' 'Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.'"

The Rev. John Cruikshank was inducted October, 1845, but going on a visit to Scotland for his health he accepted a charge in Banffshire. Before coming to Niagara he had been tutor to Sir Oliver Mowat, who visited him in Scotland, where he was still preaching at the age of eighty-four.



A call was given to Rev. J. B. Mowat, M.A., in 1849. Of him it may be said that he loved his people and his people loved and revered their pastor. To his faithful preaching many date the first promptings to the higher life. Besides his own congregation, he preached, at one time, to the colored people, and at another he drove to Queenston to preach in the old church.

In 1852 was purchased a bell. Having enjoyed the use of one for nine years, 1804 to 1813, they were without one for forty years, and now, after sixty years, the same deep, full, rich note is calling—calling to the house of prayer.

In 1854 a glebe was purchased with £150 offered by the Clergy Reserve Commissioners; the people afterwards raised £50 to complete the purchase. In this period the church twice sustained serious injury by lightning-stroke and tornado, necessitating large sums to be raised for repairs.

It is one of the strange coincidences of life that the daughter of the manse, Miss McGill, born there, should return as the pastor's wife, and that there her life should close after one short year of married life. Her husband, the late Rev. J. B. Mowat, accepted the position of Professor of Oriental Languages in Queen's University, which he held for over forty years.

The Rev. Charles Campbell, a graduate of Glasgow and Edinburgh, came in 1858. During the twenty years' pastorate of this divine, who preached such scholarly sermons, and whose kind heart constantly prompted him to help the poor and those in trouble, occurred the union of the two great Presbyterian bodies in 1875. Mr. Campbell said, "This is not a question for us to settle now; to all intents and purposes it is a union long since consummated, for we have been united and need no ordinance of union." Like his predecessors, Mr. Campbell took a deep interest in education, and was for many years chairman of the public school as well as the high school board. In this pastorate occurs the introduction of an organ as a help in the musical services. Among the faithful elders were James Lockhart, John McFarland, Andrew Martin, Robert Dawson and Thomas P. Blain. In the minutes in stately periods the decease of Mr. W. D. Miller is recorded thus: "Who for the long period of half a century had been a most valuable

member, taking on all occasions a deep interest and acting a faithful part in the temporal and spiritual affairs of the church, being one of that little company of excellent Christian men (himself the last survivor) that during a lengthened probation of trial and suffering, arising chiefly from the want of regular ministerial services, managed and kept together the Presbyterian congregation of Niagara when in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine their laudable efforts were at last rewarded by the Church of Scotland's ordaining and inducting a minister to the pastorate; the deceased the following year on the completion of the ecclesiastical organization of the congregation to church ordinances was ordained to the eldership, which office he worthily and actively filled to the day he rested from his labors."

When the Rev. Charles Campbell resigned and removed to Toronto, the Rev. Wm. Cleland was called by the congregation. He had received a sound education in Belfast College, and wrote a history of Presbyterianism in Ireland. In connection with the purchase of the organ in this incumbency, it may be mentioned that frequent references are made to the psalmody, precentor and choir; sometimes a salary is given and again thanks recorded to those who gave their help gratuitously in conducting the singing. Thus at one time Mr. Doig was precentor, with salary, then thanks are given to Mr. Harkness for instructing the choir. Two sacred concerts in the church were conducted by Mr. Harkness, an enthusiast in music. Again thanks are given to Mr. Joseph Barr, Mr. James Carnochan, Mr. Smither and Mr. William P. Blain, each of them having led the singing of the congregation.

The Rev. J. W. Bell, M.A., a graduate of Knox College, became in 1884 the next pastor, whose pure gospel sermons are not forgotten. In this pastorate was formed the Ladies' Aid Society; also, by the zeal of Mrs. Bell, the Auxiliary of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society; and the Young People's Christian Union, formed by Miss Blake and kept alive by her untiring zeal, still exists and has done much good work, conducted now by Miss G. Blake. The lamented death of Mr. John Rogers, for almost fifty years the secretary and treasurer of the church,

occurred just previously. For three-quarters of a century attending St. Andrew's, sitting first in the old church as a boy, then in the old meeting-house, and then for fifty years in the same pew, his gentle, amiable spirit, serene face and dignity of manner are still remembered. Another loss was sustained in the death of Mr. R. N. Ball, long an elder in the Canada Presbyterian Church, and afterwards in St. Andrew's. He did noble work as Sabbath school teacher and superintendent at Virgil for forty years.

Mr. Bell was succeeded in 1889 by Rev. N. Smith, during whose incumbency the church was thoroughly renovated. In this connection the name of Mrs. Milloy deserves special mention. In this pastorate the congregation and the Sunday school increased in numbers. The name of Mr. F. B. Curtis should be remembered as Sunday school superintendent. Mr. Smith remained pastor for over fourteen years, and a very important event occurred, viz., the celebration of the centenary of the congregation. At the annual meeting, 1894, this was decided on. The first committee consisted of Mr. James McFarland, Mr. John Carnochan, and Miss Carnochan as secretary, and added to the number Messrs. Campbell, Niven, McIntyre, Acton and Seymour. The celebration was on the 18th, 19th and 20th of August, and as a Toronto newspaper stated, was really a national event. Invitations had been sent abroad to all former members whose addresses could be found, and these came from far and near. The attendance was large, the programme was carried out almost to the letter, the weather was propitious—everything united for the success of the celebration. The old church, looking quaint and old-fashioned with its Doric pillars, graceful steeple, lofty, handsome pulpit, and square family pews, was beautifully decorated with flowers. Among those present were Sir Oliver Mowat, with his brother, the Rev. J. B. Mowat; Hon. Beverley Robinson, Rev. Charles Campbell, Rev. J. W. Bell, Rev. W. Gregg, D.D., Rev. J. Young, Rev. J. C. Garrett, Rev. Canon Arnold, Rev. J. W. Orme, Miss Rye and Miss Green. Among former attendants may be mentioned Hon. J. G. Currie, St. Catharines; A. R. Christie, Toronto; Mrs. Hamilton, daughter of Mr. John Crooks; Miss Camp-

bell, grand-daughter of Rev. John Burns; Mrs. Colquhoun, daughter of a former treasurer, Wm. Clarke; Mrs. Wilson, daughter of the late W. D. Miller; the Misses Cleland and Bell, daughters of former pastors; and Mr. Herbert Mowat, son of Prof. Mowat. It was generally regretted that Mrs. Urquhart, daughter of Dr. McGill, was unable to be present. The ceremony of unveiling the commemorative tablet was performed by Rev. Prof. Mowat, the inscription being:

“ 1794—1894.”

“ In grateful commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of this congregation, this tablet is erected by the members of St. Andrew's Church, Niagara. The first building, begun in October, 1794, and erected on this spot, was burnt in the War of 1812-14. The congregation met in St. Andrew's schoolroom, on the north corner of this block, for some years. The present church was built in 1831. The ministers have been: Rev. John Dun, Rev. John Young, Rev. John Burns, Rev. Thomas Fraser, Rev. Robert McGill, D.D., Rev. Charles Campbell, Rev. William Cleland, Rev. J. W. Bell, M.A., and the present pastor, Rev. N. Smith.”

After this ceremony an historical paper, prepared by the present writer, was read by Rev. J. W. Bell, brief reminiscent addresses were given by former pastors, and the address of the evening was given by Sir Oliver Mowat. It was no surprise that the address was interesting, but it was a surprise that the Premier could supply so many links in the history of the congregation. The pastor, in introducing him, said Sir Oliver had been Premier the longest continuous term of years known in the British Empire. The Premier, among other reminiscences, said: “ My first knowledge of Niagara, so far as I can recollect, I got when a small boy from the Niagara *Gleaner*. One of the ministers of Niagara was the father of my friend and first partner in business, Mr. Robert E. Burns, born in Niagara, 1805. An early teacher of Niagara, Dr. John Whitelaw, I personally knew in my boyhood, a very learned man. I attended his lectures in chemistry. Dr. McGill I heard preach when I was ten years old, and I recollect





REV. R. MCGILL, D.D.



my boyish admiration for him. Dr. Cruikshank, your next minister, was my teacher for some time in Kingston, in which grammar school girls were also admitted—the first grammar school in the country in which co-education was tried.”

Seated beside Sir Oliver was the Hon. Beverley Robinson, who had not expected to be present, but explained that going to Queenston that morning to see the condition of Brock's monument, he had induced his friend Sir Oliver to go with him, and now, to show his sympathy, accompanied his friend to the church. He recalled the fact that his father, Chief Justice Robinson, had fought with Brock at the Battle of Queenston Heights.

The service on Sunday morning was conducted entirely by Prof. Mowat, wearing the gown as in days of old; ascending the lofty pulpit unused for years, he preached a pure gospel sermon, simple and yet profound.

In the evening Dr. Gregg, of Knox College, gave a sketch of Presbyterianism in Canada. Madame Gramm, of New York, sang a solo,—“Calvary.”

On Monday afternoon a congregational reunion was held in the open air in front of the church, and in the evening Dr. Laing, of Dundas, read a paper, followed by a delightful reminiscent address from Rev. William Ball, sparkling with wit and pathos. Addresses were given by resident clergy.

The people of St. Andrew's felt thankful to Almighty God that they had been permitted to hold this commemorative service and offer their thanksgivings for so many blessings during the course of the century.

Another celebration was held in 1911—the one hundred and seventeenth anniversary of the first church and the eightieth of the present church, during the pastorate of the Rev. A. F. MacGregor, B.A., a profound and original thinker, as well as a student whose eloquent and sometimes fiery sermons rouse to action. Rev. D. E. Fletcher, of Hamilton, gave the chief address. A paper was read by the present writer, in which it was mentioned that the Christian Endeavor Society had last year celebrated their twenty-fifth anniversary, had purchased a new organ, and that by the exertions of the choir of the church, this year

a new Esty organ had been placed in the church. It was also mentioned that from these walls had gone forth four to proclaim the tidings of the cross—Rev. John Barr, Rev. David Niven, Rev. Alexander Dawson and Rev. William Ball, and one, a former president of the Christian Endeavor, Miss Minnie Smith, now Mrs. Robertson, is at the present time a missionary in China, and her brother, a son of the manse, is now preparing for the ministry. Of the thirteen pastors during the hundred and seventeen years whose nationality is known, seven have belonged to Scotland, one to England, one to Ireland, and four to our loved Ontario. In the north outside wall of the church a small tablet has the words, "The Ministers' Burying-Ground." It is remarkable that in all those years no minister of the church died here, so that, but for an infant of a day, this square is unoccupied. They rest in far different graves—one in the depths of Lake Ontario, one in Montreal, one in Scotland, one in Kingston, another in Toronto, and one of the earliest in Stamford. The solemn pines bounding the graveyard sing a requiem over the city of the dead of different lands and colors.

The closing words of the centennial volume, those of George MacDonald, may be quoted: "I delighted to think that even by the temples made by hands, outlasting these bodies of ours, we were in a sense united to those who in them had before us lifted up prayerful hands without wrath or doubting. And I thought how many witnesses to the truth had sat in these pews. I honored the place, I rejoiced in its history. It soothed me and turned me to a holy mood. Therefore, I would far rather, when I may, worship in an old church."



## CHAPTER XIV.

### *STREETS AND MAPS OF THE TOWN.*

THE town was laid out in 1791 by D. W. Smith, Deputy Surveyor-General—laid out with mathematical regularity and wide streets, but some wider than others. The first survey extended only to King Street, eight hundred yards front to the river; but permission was given to extend it in the direction of Navy Hall. There are several maps, one of 1791 showing the property of D. W. Smith. The four acres now called the Market Square, and his fine house on it, was offered by him for a fixed price for a grammar school, but rejected because it was just in the range of guns from Fort Niagara. In 1816 the boundaries were extended, and in 1822, a map was made by Captain Vavasour, R.E., taking in the common to Fort George, the additional lots again commencing at No. 1, and when the dock was surveyed the lots also began at No. 1. In the letter of John Small, May 11th, 1795, a list is given of lots granted in 1794, and a fuller one in 1795. The numbers are from 1 to 412, and are the same as those now, and agree with a map used by a noted lawyer of the town, C. L. Hall, about 1830. There were nine squares of four acres reserved, and half an acre for jail and courthouse. At Mississauga Point there is a military reserve of 12 chains 60 links from the river, south  $36^{\circ} 45'$ , west from thence to the river parallel with the first line.

After the town was burnt there was a proposal to leave the old site. There is a letter to General Drummond recommending this, and that Fort George be abandoned and Fort Mississauga be the only fort; but the inhabitants would not agree to change the site of the town. In the list of 1794, the statement is made in the letter of J. Small that many of the lots are forfeited. In that of 1795, there are one hundred and fifty names. Of these the only lot known to be in possession of a descendant is lot 35, James Muirhead, still owned by Mr. Richards, Pittsburgh.

The name of Wm. Mollyneux is given, mentioned in the town records as constable. The only names known to us now in the memory of the townspeople as owning their lots are D. Cassady, 54, 57; J. Fitzgerald, C. Field, 53, where the Masons met; J. Crooks, 63; D. W. Smith, 104; Ralfe Clench, 114; H. Waters, 325; and George Forsyth. Lot 32 is left vacant, the site of the first jail. The lots 157, 158, 183, and 184 are marked "Presbyterian Church," that built in 1794, and on the same spot stands St. Andrew's, built in 1831, to replace that burnt in the War of 1812.

The survey of Passmore, in 1853, was made to decide on the boundaries of the town. It quotes 38 George III.—"in 1798, the town and township of Newark, generally called West Niagara, to be called the town and township of Niagara." Then 56 George III., of 1816, is quoted, which extends the limits of the town to Crookston and McLellan's, and Wm. Dickson's, thus taking in the military reserve, oak bush and to the river, then to Mississauga Point. Other subsequent Acts are referred to. Then 12 Victoria, 1849, gives the boundaries of the town: "Mississauga Point, westerly along Lake Ontario to Crookston, thence to Black Swamp Road, thence along eastern limit of lands of late Thomas Butler and Garrett Slingerland to north-west angle of John Eccleston, thence easterly to where the lands of Wm. Dickson and late Martin McLellan come in contact, thence east along northern boundary of lands of said M. McLellan to Niagara River, thence northerly down said river to place of beginning." The point of dispute which this survey was to settle was to find the exact point at which the lands of William Dickson and Martin McLellan met.

A map of 1802, by Gother Mann, shows lots for merchants and traders in King's rescued lands, the river, Fort George, Navy Hall—four buildings there—King's wharf, storehouse, etc., and the lots of Crooks, Thompson and Welsh, in one block, and in another those of A. Heron, John Grier and W. Wallace.

The last map of the town is that from the survey of Alexander Niven, P.L.S., in 1910. Trouble had arisen from the fact that in laying down cement walks it was

found that several fences, porches, etc., encroached on the streets. One of these was taken down by orders of the town council, and the litigation that ensued caused council to agree to have a new survey made, and this again was the cause of much heartburning.

The map of 1817, made by H. H. Wilson, R.E., is very interesting, as it shows what buildings or parts of buildings, houses or barns were to be seen then. These would either be new houses, erected in 1816 or 1817, or else fragments left. An interesting thing about this map is that the buildings at Butler's Barracks are just as they appear now. There are fourteen, and to the south the hospital, which was first the Indian Council House, as shown on a map of 1822, and mentioned by name in that of 1799. Farther on in the map of 1817 is the Commandant's house, which some of us remember as the Colonel's house, burned down some years ago, as was the hospital.

It is often wondered why the same street has different names, but when it is remembered that King Street was the boundary of the town, this is explained, depending on being north or south. It is often interesting to know how and why the names were given. In some cases it is quite easy, in others more difficult. Thus for King and Queen there is no doubt—these in a monarchical country are quite in keeping. Prideaux and Johnson are easily explained—Prideaux, the general who was killed in conducting the siege of Fort Niagara; Johnson, from Sir William Johnson, who successfully carried on the siege. Front Street, also, is suitably named. Gage Street is named from General Gage, Governor of Montreal in 1760. The remaining streets west of Gage are simply Centre, William, Mary, John and Anne, whether from William III. and his Queen Mary and her sister Anne, or from some magnate in the town, or simply from no reason, a dearth of ideas. John, though so common a name, has never been a popular name for a king of England.

The continuation of the streets south of King, given after the Battle of Waterloo, have all, or nearly all, a martial sound. Thus the continuation of Queen is Picton, from the heroic general who fell at the battle at the close

of that titanic struggle, when Britain was even more than of late in a state of splendid isolation; the continuation of Johnson Street is Platoff, from the Russian general who defeated Napoleon, while Prideaux receives the name of the poet Byron, then in the heyday of his fame; and Gage becomes Castlereagh, from the British statesman whose fate was so tragic. One street, Davy, is named from a scientist, Sir Humphrey Davy, who had in 1819 invented the safety lamp. Next comes Wellington Street, from the Iron Duke; Alava, from a Spanish general who served on the staff of Wellington; next, Nelson, the great sea-admiral, of whom Tennyson says, "Mighty seaman, this is he, was great by land as thou by sea," in his grand ode to Wellington. It is fitting that next to Nelson Street comes Collingwood, who assumed the command after the death of Nelson. Another military commander gives the name to the next street, Blucher, showing how men's minds at that time were full of the great contest carried on against such odds by Britain. Why the name Lichen was given to the next street we know not, except that here one of the numerous springs found in the bank causes moss and lichen to abound. On one map another name is given Trivene.

The street north of King is Regent, probably from the Prince Regent, although another reason has been given, namely, that a tailor from Regent Street, London, established himself with this sign, and gradually the name was adopted. But why Victoria was so called seems strange, as Victoria was not then born; but the explanation is that at first these streets were called First, Second, Third, Fourth, etc., and on the birth of Princess Victoria the name was given. The next, Gate Street, is as yet an unsolved mystery, except that possibly it led to a gate into the engineers' quarters or some buildings near. Simcoe deserves that his name should be remembered, and so the next street is thus named; while Mississauga is the only street with an Indian name, also given to the fort built in 1814 at Mississauga Point, where the lighthouse stood from 1803 to 1814. Our street namers seem to have exhausted their ideas, as the remaining streets are simply called Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth.







HOUSE OF GEORGE FIELD, BUILT 1802.



HOUSE OF JAS. MCFARLAND, BUILT 1800.

The land given to the "Harbour and Dock Company" in 1831 was surveyed and the streets received names from the officials connected with the company. Delatre is from Colonel Delatre, whose tragic death on the Toronto steamer is recorded in the papers of 1848. His house is still called Delatre Lodge, at the corner of Victoria and Front. Delatre Street is often called Spring Street, the reason being obvious. Lockhart Street is from the secretary of the company, James Lockhart, who was also a merchant, banker and shipowner; Melville Street, from Captain Melville, one of the chief projectors, and Ball Street, from George Ball, a large shareholder and one of the earliest settlers in Niagara, coming in 1784. Front Street, south of King Street, is named from neither a military nor naval hero, nor yet from a royal personage or great statesman, but from a writer on political economy and taxation, in 1817, David Ricardo.

When Simcoe came the country was divided into nineteen counties, all named from counties in England, and the townships, towns and villages were named from places in these counties in the mother country. Thus we have Newark, Grantham, Stamford, Grimsby, Louth and Gainsborough; but other names have been given for local reasons. Thus Queenston was named from the Queen's Rangers huddled there, some say, but more probably from the Queen, as the name was often written Queen's Town. What is now Virgil was Lawrenceville, from George Lawrence, a Methodist class-leader living there; at one time also Four Mile Creek and Cross Roads. Drummondville was so called from the general who fought such a brave fight there on July 25th, 1814; St. Catharines, from Catharine Hamilton, the wife of Hon. Robert Hamilton, who owned five hundred acres there, and who gave land for the first church in 1809. Homer was called "The Ten," from the Creek; while the Twelve Mile Creek was called Shipman's Corners, from Paul Shipman, who had a tavern there, and whose name also appears in St. Paul's Street. Another city owes its name to the Hamilton family, as George Hamilton and his brother Peter Hunter Hamilton settled there and owned much land. Merritton takes its name from Hon. William Hamilton Merritt, the projector of the

Welland Canal, Allanburg from Sir Allan MacNab, and Port Robinson from John Beverley Robinson. Chippawa and Niagara are the only places which have retained Indian names. St. David's was named from Major David Secord; Beamsville from Jacob Beam, one of the earliest settlers, and who gave the land for the Baptist church; Smithville, from Smith Griffin, the first merchant there, coming in 1787. Dundas was named from Lord Dundas, the Secretary of State in Simcoe's time; Port Colborne, from the stern military governor during the Rebellion; Stamford was first called Mount Dorchester, from Lord Dorchester; sometimes Township No. 2, as Niagara was Township No. 1. From all this it may be seen there is something in a name.

MAP OF 1817, BY H. H. WILSON, R.E.

This map is interesting to us as showing what houses or parts of houses were to be seen. Some had been built up, and some remains of houses or barns are seen.

On Front Street, on the square of four acres opposite the hotel grounds, there is a house at the corner of Front and King Streets. Then there are two barns or small houses opposite Miss Alma's, and another on Regent Street about where Mr. Michael Green's house stands. These would be the property of Mr. McKee. On the next square, still opposite the hotel on Front Street, where Howard's hotel was, now Mrs. Waters', there is a rounded corner, and there is a house about where Miss Winterbottom's cottage now is. On the next square on Victoria Street, there is a house at the corner of Mr. Winthrop's lot, about where Roddy's Hotel was. Farther on in the next square there is a house, but no road to the next street. From Prideaux Street to Queen Street, on King Street, three houses are marked about where are those of Mrs. Thair and Mr. Shepherd, and Mr. Randall's store. One of these was probably the blockhouse, which we are told was used for a school. On Prideaux Street are houses where Miss McKee's cottage and Miss Alma's house stand now; the latter was the Stewart house. In the far corner on Queen Street is a house where now is Mr. Healey's



store. In the next square, on Prideaux Street, are two houses about where is Mr. Armstrong's house, formerly Dobie's; there is a barn on Victoria Street, back of Dr. Crysler's, and one farther on, where Mr. W. J. Campbell's house is, and one on Regent Street near where Mr. Rowland's store is. In the next square on Prideaux Street, one where Mrs. Kenley's house is, formerly Kearins' hotel; and on Regent Street two small houses near where Mr. Curtis lives. On Queen Street in the same square, there are three houses about where Mr. May lives, one on each side, about where Mrs. Cassady lived before the war. In the next block on Gate Street, between Queen and Prideaux Streets, is a large house where the Harrington hotel was, probably the house of A. Rogers, now the house of Mrs. J. D. Servos. Three other houses are shown up to what was Rogers' brick building. In the far corner on Queen Street, there is a large corner building, past Dr. Anderson's, where the Charles Hall house stood, and two small ones on Simcoe Street. In the next block, beginning at King Street, now the Town Square, formerly owned by D. W. Smith, nothing at all is marked. In next square, a lot is marked and two houses where the old Bishop house stands, and one on Victoria Street, about where the Methodist church is now, and one at the corner where Miss Boehme lives, formerly H. Paffard's. In the next square, evidently open, a road runs, starting from McClelland's corner to Mrs. Curtis'; there is a small house about where Miss Creed lives, and a large lot marked where W. Lansing lives, with a house where his side entrance is, and one farther on. In the next square only one house is marked opposite, and two small ones about opposite Mr. H. Ruthven's. On the first square on Johnson Street, next to King Street, nothing is marked but a small house about back of Mrs. Miles' on Gage Street. On the next square, between Johnson and Gage Streets, a large lot appears with two houses about where Miss Evans lives, and one opposite Mrs. Mason's. In the next block on Johnson Street is a house at the corner where the old Swinton house was. It is a tradition that this house was one of the two not burnt down in 1813. Another is marked about where Mr. Lyall lives, and a small one, or a barn, behind it, about the middle of the

square. In the next block on Johnson Street is a lot with a house about where Mr. Ruthven lives, but there is no street marked as the continuation of Gate Street. A road slants from half way from Johnson Street to Gage Street through Mr. Gray's, the old Kingsmill property to King Street, and then to Butler's Barracks. In the square at the corner of Centre Street, opposite Captain Geale's, now Mr. Maurer's, is a lot marked off; and back of what was Judge Campbell's, and afterward Hon. J. B. Plumb's, is a small house or barn. In the Wilderness the Claus property appears to be an orchard at the farthest end, and opposite that on Mary Street a house at the corner and a lot with two houses behind the orchard on Regent Street. A large square in a vacant space is not marked off in streets; there seem to be a number of buildings between Regent and Victoria Streets, but no streets are marked. There is an orchard also between Gate and Simcoe Streets and Gage and Centre Streets.

The Indian Council House is marked as a long house in the middle and a small one at each side. This became the hospital in 1822, as shown on another map. An enclosure back of it is marked with trees and a house as the Commandant's quarters, two buildings and a square, laid out at the far corner next the Oak Grove. At Butler's Barracks there are fourteen buildings and various enclosures, with no names given except the long building marked Butler's Barracks and Fuel Yard. There are two buildings as now which were the commissariat and the barrack master's, now used as headquarters during the camp. There are various roads running across the common—one from Fort George to Butler's Barracks; another from Prideaux Street and Queen Street to the Oak Grove; another from Fort George to Prideaux Street, near the road on the common, is marked by a design representing American work. In Fort George in the first star are nine buildings, and outside in the second star are four buildings, marked as part of old fort. The wharf is marked King's Wharf, and one building near it Navy Hall. Across the common are marked "American lines in ruins," extending to the church and down to Front Street. At the foot of King Street is marked the Guard House and Ferry, and where

now is the Queen's Hotel, "Engineers' Yard and Engineers' Quarters," eight houses. At Fort Mississauga there are six buildings, besides the square tower. Between Navy Hall and the Guard House are two buildings, marked 2 and 3, about where the present wharf is. There are two batteries between Fort George and the town and one between the Engineers' Quarters and Fort Mississauga.

It may be thought that so much space need not have been given here to this map, but it has always been to me a very interesting subject, the condition of affairs in Niagara during the American occupation and how soon building was begun after the town was burnt.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *EARLY BUILDINGS AND EARLY MERCHANTS*

ALTHOUGH we have an account of many early buildings, very few of these are now in existence, from the havoc made by the rude hand of war, the touch of time, or the vandalism of some who rejoice in the destruction of the old to make room for newer and more fashionable structures. Besides Navy Hall and the buildings in Fort George, we have accounts of the houses of D. W. Smith, of that of Secretary Jarvis, Hon. Robert Hamilton, and Hon. William Dickson. In 1798 Captain Pilkington, R.E., gives us a description of the house of Hon. D. W. Smith, in size eighty feet long by forty feet wide, hall in the middle, a room on each side twenty feet square, and a room off each, twenty by fourteen feet; stair at the end of the hall, one turn in the circle, four fireplaces, a vault, large kitchen, pantry, baking-place off fireplace; upstairs sixty-five feet, four rooms, and probably two bedrooms.

In the Jarvis letters the secretary tells of his search for a house. "I was ten days in search of a hut to place my wife and lambs in, without success. At length I was obliged to pay £140 for a log hut with three rooms, with half an acre of ground. I have purchased logs to make an addition to my hut, which will add a decent room to my purchase. Neither age nor youth are exempt from fever and ague in Niagara." This was in 1792, but later, on November 22nd, 1793, we have a description of a house well stocked with provisions for the winter, which shows that the secretary knew how to provide for all contingencies. "I shall have my family well provided for this winter. I have a yoke of fattened oxen to come down; twelve small shoats to put in a barrel occasionally, which I expect to weigh from forty to sixty pounds; about sixty head of dunghill fowl; sixteen fine turkeys and a dozen ducks; two sows, and a milch cow which will give a good supply of milk through the winter. In the root-house I



have four hundred head of good cabbage, about sixty bushels of potatoes, and a sufficiency of very excellent turnips. My cellar is stored with three barrels of wine, two of cider, two of apples, and a good stock of butter. My cock loft contains some of the finest maple sugar I ever beheld—one hundred and fifty pounds of it—also plenty of flour, cheese, coffee, loaf sugar, etc. In the stable I have the ponies and a good sleigh, and the snuggest and warmest cottage in the province.” Query, Where was the house?

Mrs. Jarvis says, “What little I have seen of the place, were it well cleared, would make some of the most beautiful spots in the world. The Niagara River affords a delightful prospect. The Four Mile Creek meanders in a manner superior to any stream I ever saw, and was it in England would be a place worthy of the King’s notice. There is a great mill upon it, and the family that it belongs to are Dutch. We have received more notice from them than could be expected. Mrs. Servos, as soon as she knew I was an American, sent me lard, sausages, pumpkins, Indian meal, squashes, carrots, etc. I had them here to dinner on the 27th.”

Probably the first fine residence built in Niagara was that owned by D. W. Smith, Deputy Surveyor-General, on Market Square. A picture of this is in the Reference Library, Toronto, and is thus described by Duke de la Rochefoucauld de Liancourt: “The house of Colonel Smith, lieutenant-colonel in the 5th Regiment, is much distinguished from the rest. It is constructed, embellished and painted in the best style; the yard, garden and court surrounded with railings, as in England; a large garden, like a French kitchen-garden, is in good order.” This was offered for sale in 1799, when the Government was removed, for a grammar school, but rejected as being directly in range of guns from Fort Niagara.

At a meeting of the Land Board in 1791 the town limits were enlarged and permission given to build a public-house at the east end of the town next the river and Mason’s lodge next it. This we believe to have been the spot where Masonic Hall now stands, formerly Stone Barracks, in the list of lots, 1794, marked 33, “The Lodge,” and in another document, “Free Mason’s Lodge.” From the Land

Board Meeting, 1791, it was supposed to be close to the river, but later investigation points to lot 33, singularly enough to the site of the present Masonic Lodge. The building of 1792 was used for church service, for meetings of the agricultural society, and for Simcoe's meetings with the Indians.

The memorial of William Dickson, to Simcoe, about 1795, asking for more land, states that he erected the first brick house in the Province. The house built by the French General, Count de Puisaye, about three miles from Niagara, in 1799, still stands in part—half of it was taken down and the rest repaired.

The brick house of Mrs. McFarland, built in 1800, is in good preservation yet, and that of the Fields family was built a little later. Both were used as hospitals in the War of 1812.

In 1795 there is an advertisement of Ralfe Clench for materials for a jail and court house. This was on Prideaux Street, corner King Street, and farther north on Prideaux Street. On the same street at the corner of Regent Street was the residence of Captain Stewart, where it is said Brock had been entertained, and the brick house now standing there belonging to Miss Alma was built by his son, Alexander Stewart, also a lawyer. The father had belonged to the Law Society formed in 1797.

The house of Miss Mary Servos, on the Lake Road, called Palatine Hill, was part of it in existence in 1783 as a Government store, while that of Mr. John C. Ball, near Virgil, still stands, though much altered; and another of Joseph Clement, built in 1804, with its quaint staircase. The Government House was in the Market Square. The house of Hon. R. Hamilton, at Queenston, is described by Mrs. Simcoe, who was entertained there in 1792, as "a very good stone house, the back rooms looking on the river; a gallery the length of the house is a delightful covered walk both below and above in all weather." The Indian Council House, near Butler's Barracks, was afterwards part of the Military Hospital, now marked by a stone marker and old willows.

It is very difficult to locate the early stores and dwelling places before the War of 1812, but since the town was rebuilt it is not so difficult, for, as we find particular stars



LOCUST GROVE, RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. W. BALL.



RESIDENCE OF MISS MARY SERVOS.





in the heavens, and by the system of alignment we find other stars and constellations, so, knowing the position of a few houses, by studying the old advertisements, and finding a store mentioned as opposite one that we do know, we gain a little light; but some places elude us still. Where was Hind's hotel? Where was the Lion Inn? or the Exchange? or the Yellow House? or the Medical Hall? The Market Square had four corners, as well as the four outside corners, as a lane ran through the Square, and there was an open space on each side of the Market and in front of it. We know where were the Government House, the *Gleaner* printing office, the first jail and court house, the Navy Hall, the Angel Inn, the Promenade House, the Harrington Hotel, Niagara Coffee House, John Young's store and dwelling-house, R. M. Crysler's store and A. Rogers' hotel. In 1796 we read of Thomas Hind's King's Arms Hotel; in 1797, "To let, the Yellow House, on Lot 1, occupied by Mr. T. Hind, signed by W. J. Crooks." Was the King's Arms on the same lot? In the plans of the town, 1794, and now in 1912, Lot 1 is the corner of King and Front Streets. In 1791 there is a deed of land from John Fleck to Thomas Hind for £62, and next to S. Tiffany (notary public, Thos. Ridout). This was the corner of Prideaux and Victoria Streets. In 1799 G. S. Tiffany was opposite the Lion Tavern and C. Field has taken the noted house called Weir's Sign of the Lyon, and in 1798 Mrs. Weir was at the corner of Prideaux and Gate Streets. In 1816 we find an advertisement of R. Clench for material—stone, brick, lime, oak and pine timber—to build a jail and court house. In 1821 a deed was given by the Crown, under Peregrine Maitland, to trustees for the town, of two acres for market buildings. The trustees are William Dickson, James Muirhead and William Claus. In 1819 John Brown advertises Niagara Mansion House, on Prideaux Street, commanding a view of the lake, "a large, commodious house." This is supposed to be what was afterwards called the Promenade House, afterwards kept by Howard. In 1820 the Duke of Richmond Coffee House, kept by C. Koune, formerly occupied by James Rogers' Coffee House. D. Botsford, in 1830, advertises the Promenade Tavern. The Niagara Hotel, Adam Crysler, in 1830

gave "a fair view of the lake, river, fort and Brock's monument, and is in the centre of the town." This is believed to be the house in the market square long occupied by R. Reid, the chief constable. The British Hotel, corner of Queen and Gate Streets, burned in 1849, had a large hall where public meetings were held. The Court met here for a year previous to 1847, and it is believed to have been Wilson's Hotel and called the Exchange.

The Angel Inn was in the Market Square and was kept from 1826 to 1846 by R. Howard, and next by John Fraser as the Mansion House. Mr. Howard, in 1846, went to the Promenade House, corner of Prideaux and Regent Streets. The frequent change of name of hotels is very confusing. As fixing the position of the Exchange, an advertisement in *The Gleaner*, 1832, says, "For sale, a small dwelling-house on Gage Street, in rear of the Exchange," and the same year Francis Baby, dry goods, is on Main (Queen) Street, at the corner opposite the Exchange, and H. Chapman, auctioneer, opposite the British Hotel, Queen Street, 1833. The names given to taverns are sometimes remarkable, as the Golden Ball, the Rising Sun, the Royal Oak, the Black Swan, Sign of the Ball, Sign of the Crown, the Black Horse Tavern. The Golden Mortar was an apothecary's store, as was the Medical Hall. The names Exchange, Mansion House, Lyon's Inn, King's Arms, Angel Inn, Yellow House, Navy Hall Inn, and the Caledonia Hotel frequently occur. There must have been two houses called the Yellow House, as one we know was at the corner of King and Front Streets; another is advertised as near the Windmill. It depends on the meaning of the word *near*.

John Young's store was on Queen Street, nearly opposite the Court House, and his dwelling-house farther north, afterwards altered to become a store, called the Warden Block, and it next became Harrison's warehouse. James Lockhart, shipowner, banker, merchant, had first his store opposite John Young, then the corner of Queen and Regent Streets, afterwards the Rogers' brick building. W. D. Miller's store was the brick building on Queen Street next the Court House. In 1832 John Alma's wine store was at the corner of Queen and Regent Streets, a

tall, narrow brick store, since enlarged. Alexander McKee, at the time of the War of 1812, had several buildings, among them a store at the corner of Prideaux and Regent Streets. When the town was burned some of the valuable contents were packed in trunks and sent to Twelve Mile Creek.

In 1822 there is a petition of the inhabitants, which recounts that the four acres granted to Mr. Smith in 1793 were purchased in 1802 from his heirs for officers' barracks for £2,250 sterling. The buildings were destroyed in war, and two acres were granted to the magistrates for a market in 1820. Lots 103, 104, contiguous, are military property and unoccupied. These four acres are now town property, and all owning houses on them pay ground rent. The memorial of William Crooks asks for an enlargement for the office for the clerk of the peace, hay-weighting machine, and a shed for the fire engine.

The court house and jail built in 1817, now the Western Home, was used for both purposes till 1847, when the present court house was built, and the building of 1817 was used as a jail till St. Catharines became the county town, or really later, as Fenian prisoners were confined here for a short time in 1866 before being sent to Toronto.

In the diary of John Goldie, an accomplished botanist, who travelled on foot through a great part of Ontario in 1819, and who made three collections of flowers pressed, to send to Scotland, but unfortunately none of which reached their destination, we obtain a reference to the jail and court house in Niagara, built in 1817. He says, "The only building worthy of particular notice is the jail, which stands about a quarter of a mile out of the town. It is a large two-story house, of brick, very handsome, and it is considered to be the finest building in Canada. At present it holds within its walls the celebrated Gourlay. I suspect his greatest fault is speaking too many truths." This was on the 10th July.

The present Masonic Hall was built about 1818 by John Eaglesum, partly out of the ruins of the town, as he is said to have gathered up the stones of foundations of houses. It was used as a store by him, part of it as a private school by Mr. and Mrs. McKee, then by James

Miller as the Niagara Coffee House, corner of King and Prideaux Streets. It is next called Miller's Ballroom, then the Stone Barracks during and after the Rebellion and in the Fenian Raid. For a long time it was used for the public school, at one time the Grammar School, and finally was bought by the Masonic body and fitted up at much expense.

The Harrington Hotel, corner of Gate and Prideaux Streets, was kept by Alexander Rogers. James Rogers also kept a hotel near Jared Stocking and C. Koune. In 1817 Rogers and Stocking were near Alexander Rogers' hotel and in 1819 James Rogers advertises the Niagara Coffee House. In 1828 the Niagara House, built and occupied as a hotel by "the late Mr. Jas. Rogers, was pleasantly situated on Main Street, and from its galleries has a commanding view of the beautiful scenery surrounding the town. Fort Mississauga and Fort George can be distinctly seen, and the noble river Niagara is seen emptying the waters of the great western lakes into the bosom of Ontario." This is certainly a sufficiently grandiloquent description, and the advertisement goes on to describe the fitting-up, attendants, larder, stables, yards and sheds, and is signed by Robert Gray. Was this the site of the Rogers' brick building, or was it the building called, at one time, the Exchange or British Hotel, slanting across the corner of Main and Gate Streets? In 1830 the Exchange House, Whittemore, advertises a spacious building formerly occupied by Mr. Robert Gray, with view of Lake Ontario. In 1832 is advertised Medical Store, opposite the Exchange—M. Miller (the wife of Dr. Miller). Whether this is the same building advertised in 1821 by R. Starkweather, Sign of the Golden Mortar, Queen Street, at Niagara, apothecary store, we know not. The same year John Milton advertises the Caledonian Hotel on Prideaux Street. In 1824 John Graham advertises his wagon-making shop in the yard of the inn, Sign of the Royal Oak. He afterwards had a tavern on corner of Prideaux Street and King Street, with the sign of the Black Swan. The Rising Sun, still standing on Mississauga Street, was kept at one time by Noble Keith, as was also the Royal Oak on the Lake Road.



The Ferry was formerly at the mouth of the river, but a petition from Andrew Heron, in 1823, asked to have it at Navy Hall, the sand bar at the mouth of the river being pleaded as an objection. He had petitioned in 1819 for more land at Navy Hall, where was an Inn, advertised as late as 1847 as Navy Hall Inn, at the Ferry. This inn was afterwards kept by Ralfe Clench. In the Niagara paper for July 30th, 1833, occurs the following notice: "The Messrs. Rogers are far on the way with a three-story brick building, which will be the largest structure in this town. Many other buildings are being erected. The Dock is progressing rapidly, owing to the exertions of Captain Melville, to whom Niagara is largely indebted." In this building an immense wholesale and retail business was done, and teams conveyed goods to all the towns and villages around. It was said that the sales often amounted to an average of one thousand dollars per day. At this time there were five wholesale groceries in the town. The Rogers' brick building served many purposes, as for stores, schools, both public and grammar, band quarters, roller skating rink, Young People's room, and kindergarten. It was finally taken down, as it had been long vacant.

In 1838 William Moffatt advertises his tavern, sign of the Crown, as a two-story stand opposite Mr. Lewis Donally—eight bedrooms, two dining rooms, stabling, fruit trees, and a well. This building is on Johnson Street, and is now occupied by Mr. Lyall, the town clerk. Mr. Camidge conducted here for years the York Academy, before his tragic death.

In 1847 the court house was so far finished that the court was held in September. His Honor Mr. Justice Jones opened the court, assisted by E. C. Campbell (afterwards County Judge) and Thomas Butler. His Honor alluded, in very complimentary terms, to the inhabitants of Niagara generally, and the Board of Police in particular, in the creation of the noble and elegant edifice in which the court was assembled. It was capacious, well adapted for the purposes for which it was designed, and would reflect honor on any locality. He was decidedly of the opinion that it was superior to any other building in the Province.

We learn elsewhere that the first cost was \$30,000, but much more was spent afterwards.

Among the earliest merchants in town, the name of George Forsyth is frequently mentioned. His tombstone speaks of his integrity. Land was granted to George Forsyth, so many feet from the commissariat store at Navy Hall. The name of John Grier occurs in a lengthy correspondence with the Government. It appears he had a tannery, and during the War of 1812 the tanpits were filled up by order of Captain Vavasour. Grier complained to the Governor at Quebec. Vavasour is reprimanded and writes to defend himself. Another site is offered to Grier, which is refused. Finally, in 1819, the matter is settled. It is interesting to us, as the small map sent, 1818, has been preserved, showing the same building, which may be seen yet, and marked Navy Hall.

Thomas Dickson, of Queenston, was an extensive merchant. A bill, dated 1805, states that he sent to Navy Hall 534 bushels of buckwheat, 543 of corn at 60 cents, 8 barrels of superfine flour at \$7.00 per barrel.

Andrew Heron was a bookseller, and his advertisements show a fine selection of classical, religious, historical and poetical works. He must have been a man of means, as mentioned before.

James Lockhart did an extensive business as a dry goods merchant at the corner of Queen and Regent Streets. His fair, rosy-cheeked, genial face is yet remembered. A receipt lately was found, given doubtless to some one who had asked for a receipt in full: "This is to certify that P. Clement has paid all he owed me from the beginning of the world to the present time." This, of course, must have been given jocularly.

William Barr's portly form is yet remembered, and his large snuff mull. He advertises at the Arcade, corner of Queen and King Streets, where O'Neil's hotel now stands. His advertisement takes up a whole column in verse.

An old bank book has been found of a noted merchant, John McCulloch. The extensive business done by him was shown by the teams in the early morning heavily laden to supply the stores of Queenston, Stamford, Drummondville, Chippawa, St. Catharines, Thorold, and many other

places. The date of the book is 1860 to 1869. The amounts deposited totalled \$15,000 per month, and those paid out were heavy, too, but there was always a comfortable balance in the bank. The store was that now owned by Mrs. Bottomley, and many remember how well stocked the shelves were, and the proprietor, a tall, upright, slight and somewhat stern man, honorable in his dealings, whose word was as good as his bond.

In the *Niagara Herald*, August 7th, 1828, we see that the town suffered by fires. "We feel the loss of the Mansion House and Merchants' Exchange, which was so recently consumed by fire, but the more ample accommodation of the new Niagara House in a measure supplies their absence."

An old house on the road leading to the Western Home was used as a school by Miss Young in 1825, and is said by some to have been built before the war, but later information fixes the date as 1816. There are five fireplaces, and the chimneys show that they were built many years ago.

One of the oldest houses is that occupied by Miss Painter, in which lived some of the officials of the Government, and here Indians came at one time to receive their allowance. Tradition points to the corner opposite, where Governor Simcoe lived for a short time—a long, low house, one of the two spared from the fire, Merritt says Gordon's house, the other one was that of Ralfe Clench; but, unfortunately, it was burned accidentally a few months after, seventeen persons occupying it, the families of Clench and Stewart being cousins. The present house, still called the Clench house, was built in 1826, and here may be seen a number of beautiful mantels of hand-made workmanship. A house nearly opposite the Queen's Royal was built between 1820 and 1826 by Captain Oates, who commanded the packet *Duke of Richmond*, and built here so that his wife might see his vessel on approaching from Toronto. The brick house occupied by G. Bernard, at the corner of Centre and Mississauga Streets, was the residence of John Breakenridge, while that now occupied by Mr. Silverthorn was long the residence of James Lockhart, and first that of Charles Richardson, while that opposite was the residence of Charles

L. Hall, called frequently Lawyer Hall, but was first occupied by R. M. Crysler. The brick residence was the post office and that next of A. Gilkison, now occupied by Dr. Anderson. The present McClelland store was long occupied by Peter and Alexander Christie, but in earlier days was the store of Lewis Clement. The store of R. M. Crysler was opposite the Rogers' brick building, afterwards the furniture warehouse of Hamilton Gibson. The upper story was the meeting-place of the Freemasons, and when the building was destroyed by fire in 1859, they lost their minute books, regalia, etc. The drug store of J. de W. Randall, and long that of Henry Paffard, was the law office of E. C. Campbell, and near it was the store of James Harvey, druggist and chemist; farther on were Culver and Cameron's store and the residence of John Young and his large store. The present brick store of F. Rowland was formerly that of A. Martin, who succeeded Whan and McLean. The store was built in 1846.

The whereabouts of the Yellow House was long a mystery, but a deed contributed by Miss Gilkison, of Brantford, shows conclusively that it was No. 1, the corner of King and Front Streets, sold by Auldjo in 1802 to Thomas McCormick for £600, first demand, £1,000. The building now standing was long occupied by Thomas McCormick, the manager of the Bank of Upper Canada, and the vaults may yet be seen.

In the maps of the town may be seen marked the Engineers' Quarters, where the Queen's Royal stands. The Elliot House was built in 1838; at the foot of the street was the Guard House, close to the water, and right in the middle of the street. Opposite the Elliot House, so deservedly popular, was the *Gleaner* printing office of Andrew Heron. At the south corner of the town are three beautiful residences, known as Rose Lawn, Pine Hurst and Rowan Wood. These were the houses of Hon. William Dickson, Dr. Melville and Robert Dickson—spacious lawns, magnificent old trees and stately mansions, now owned by J. H. Lewis, C. S. Greiner and G. H. Rand. The last, the residence for a long time of Hon. W. H. Dickson, was then bought by General Lansing and afterwards by Livingstone. Lans-



ing is now called Randwood, from the present owner, who has made extensive additions.

The house commonly known as the Morson house was built, about 1826, by Mr. John Powell, son of Chief Justice William Dummer Powell. It was sold to Mr. James Boulton and was then a square house with a large room at the right for a ball-room. A large room was then built for a supper room, and a verandah was also added. It has been occupied or owned since by William Cayley, Captain Milloy, Mr. Benedict, Mr. McPhail and Dr. Morson. The grounds are extensive, with beautiful trees, and the outlook is fine, embracing the Military Reserve, the Oak Grove, French Thorns, Fort George, and the Military Quarters.

The house of Rev. R. Addison, three miles from Niagara, was thus described by Mr. William Kirby as he saw it first about 1850: "Only one room remains as before, as so many alterations have been made. It was then much farther from the shore, as there was a large garden in front sloping down to the lake, but the encroachments of the waves have carried away much soil. It was, of course, built long before the war, was a large house, part of it log, with large fireplaces for wood, and a large porch in front with pillars."

Mr. Kirby also tells that the Military Hospital was, part of it, originally the Indian Council House. This is confirmed by the statement on a map obtained from the Archives, which shows the plan in 1822, and that it had been the Indian Council House. Mr. Kirby stated that there was one long room with a large fireplace, with fine woodwork and carving. The deadhouse attached to the hospital had supports which might then be seen. The foundation of the hospital after it was burnt, about 1880, was sold or given to a Niagara man, who spent a month in digging out the stones.

Mrs. Roe described Locust Grove, the residence of her father, Mr. George Ball. "Built about 1820, the woodwork inside—stairs and balusters, wainscot and panels on each side of the large fireplace, with fluting on the mantel—was mostly of black walnut. The bricks of the building were made on the place, in the sheep meadows. Metal to cover the

roof was brought from Montreal. There was a large drawing-room, both upstairs and downstairs. Eleven children were brought up here. For dinner, at one time, there were sixty peach dumplings. A black servant made Johnny cake, which required sixty-four eggs. Most of the black servants had been slaves. Everything full and plenty—tubs of sausages, barrels of corned beef, etc.”

The house of Peter Ball, built in 1816, a photo of which we have, was taken down or moved to be used as a packing house for fruit when the new house, long occupied by Robert N. Ball, was built. The Engineers' Quarters, where at one time Captain Baxter lived, was where the hotel kitchen now is. There was a long low building with a passage through it with thick brick walls, inside clap-boarded; a bomb-proof roof and a vault for wine, or powder, with arched stables near. Captain Vavasour, who at one time lived here, called his residence Teneriffe Cottage.

One of the most interesting houses, and perhaps the oldest in town, is that situated in what is called “The Wilderness,” part of it having been left in a state of nature. Here are some of the grandest trees to be found, perhaps, in the Province—a row of sycamores, beautiful acacias and weeping willows; a Balm of Gilead tree, said to be two hundred feet high, and its trunk in circumference sixteen feet; an old oak, in girth nearly twenty feet. The house was built shortly after the war, and in shape is said to resemble “Longwood,” occupied by Napoleon in St. Helena. In 1799 the land became the property of Mrs. Ann Claus, the wife of Daniel Claus, and daughter of Sir William Johnson. Here met bands of Indians to receive their presents, as Colonel Daniel Claus and his son were Superintendents of Indian Affairs. After the first house was burnt, in 1813, Mrs. Taylor, wife of Fort Major Taylor, took refuge, with her children, in an old root-house, known then and since as “The Pit,” and in a large dug-out, or cave, in the bank, it is said forty wounded men lived during the winter following. The property remained in the Claus family for many years, and now again a member of the Claus family is in possession—the wife of Major Evans. It is probable that the house was built





HOUSE USED AS A SCHOOL BY MISS YOUNG IN 1825.  
BUILT IN 1816.



JAMES BUTLER'S HOUSE BEFORE 1812.



in 1816, as it is told that Richard Miller, Q.C., was born there in 1817, when the house of his father, W. D. Miller, was being built, so that this residence, now owned by Mr. James Robinson, must be one of the oldest houses in town. But perhaps older than any is that now occupied by Mr. N. Bissell, always called the James Butler house, as reliable evidence shows that it was there on the day of the Battle of Queenston Heights. The walls of the square hall and of the parlor were decorated with grape leaves, and grapes artistically painted, and two alcoves or closets of solid walnut may yet be seen.

One fine brick residence on the river road must not be forgotten, that built by John Wilson, the owner of the Exchange, in town, who must have been a very wealthy man, owning several thousand acres of land. His will, made in 1837, is a remarkable document, covering fifteen pages of foolscap; it has twenty divisions and leaves property to his wife and eleven children and two step-daughters. The house is approached by the finest avenue of trees in the neighborhood. It was long the residence of R. M. Warren, who planted valuable fruit trees, and it is now owned by E. J. MacIntyre, who has greatly improved it.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *FREEMASONS.*

To give a connected and complete history of Freemasonry in Niagara is a difficult task. Records and buildings were destroyed by fire, but remarkable finds have also been made, of documents hidden away with a century's dust upon them. The sources from which this sketch is made are various—advertisements in the old newspapers of the town, local traditions gleaned from old members, references in diaries or books of early travel, the minutes of the Lodge, documents happily unearthed—but much has been gleaned by conning the pages of the history of Freemasonry by that indefatigable collector of engravings, prints, miniatures and historical documents, John Ross Robertson, journalist, philanthropist, historian.

On the corner of King and Prideaux Streets, on a square, massive building opposite the park, may be seen a tablet with the words:

“Niagara Lodge No. 2,  
A. F. and A. M., 1792.”

But the first reference we find to Masonry near Niagara goes back to 1780, when the King's 8th Regiment was stationed at Fort Niagara. The certificates of membership are in existence of Brother Joseph Clement, Henry Nelles, and H. W. Nelles, 1780, and are carefully preserved by their descendants. That of Brother D. Servos is dated 1784. These were issued in Canada. There was also a lodge at Queenston in 1782, as shown by the petition of Joseph Brown. The lodge met at the house of Joseph Brown, on the river road, and among the members were James Cooper and Charles Field, the latter of Niagara. This, it is evident, was united with Lodge 2, of Niagara, 1792. At a meeting of the Land Board in Niagara in 1791, permission was given to build a public-house at the east end of the town,

next the river, and a Masonic lodge next to it. King Street was then the boundary of the town. In Mrs. Simcoe's diary, recently published, occur these words: "29th July, we met for divine service in the Freemasons' hall, as there is no church here." On June 27th, 1793, members of the Agricultural Society met at the Freemasons' hall. In December, 1792, we find from records that William Jarvis, Provincial Secretary, was present at the celebration of St. John's day, at Freemasons' hall, as Provincial Grand Master. From *The Upper Canada Gazette* or *American Oracle*, published at Niagara, we obtain notices of the meetings of Masons, as on 14th of July, 1794, and again on August 29th meetings are called, signed by Ralfe Clench.

The first notice of a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in July, 1795, when five lodges met at Newark. From the vicissitudes through which the town has passed, from the red hand of war and conflagration pale, it is no easy task to trace the history of this lodge, and particularly from the different names and numbers as occurring in the British records and those of Quebec, as well as of our own province. But if much has been lost and exasperating breaks occur in the record, there have been wonderful finds when all hope of success was abandoned. Witness the finding of the petitions for admission from 1782 to 1790, those from St. John's Lodge of Friendship, 1796-1810, the find made by that never-tiring investigator, John Ross Robertson, of the minutes of the Grand Lodge from 1816 to 1822, in an old trunk, and still more wonderful, the finding of the first manuscript draft of the Charter of the Grand Lodge given to William Jarvis, in 1792, and now, after 106 years, found in 1898, in an envelope with other papers, in London, England. The charter, given in 1795, was presented to the lodge in 1907, by R. W. A. Freed, Deputy Grand Master, of Hamilton.

In *The Upper Canada Gazette* the following notices are found: In 1796 "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, will meet at Wilson's tavern, on the Festival of St. John. By order of the lodge, Ralfe Clench"; December 12th, "The members of the Grand Master's Lodge will meet at Thompson's hotel, to celebrate the Festival. J. McKay, Secretary"; January 4th, 1797, "The lodges, No. 2 and 4,

of Free and Accepted Masons, clothed in badges, and preceded by a band of music playing Masonic airs, walked in procession to the Presbyterian Meeting House, when Mr. Dun delivered an excellent and philanthropic discourse, with deep attention from a crowded audience. The thanks of the lodges are given for this excellent and liberal discourse. Thomas Clark, Secretary of Lodge No. 2, Richard Cockrell, Secretary of Lodge No. 4." (Lodge No. 4 was warranted in 1794). In 1796 it is reported that in Philanthropy Lodge, No. 4, at a meeting in their room, in Newark, it was "resolved to establish a fund for the benefit of Freemasons' widows and orphans and indigent brothers' children." Whether this laudable resolution was carried out we have no means of knowing. In 1798 "Freemasons No. 2 met at Queenston at the new lodge room, and the Grand Lodge and other lodges in town walked to Wilson's hotel to meet their brethren from Queenston and the mountain (Stamford). About one o'clock a procession was formed of Grand Master's Lodge and lodges Nos. 2, 4, 12. They walked to Hind's hotel, and after business, sat down to an elegant dinner with loyal and Masonic toasts, till eight o'clock."

In 1799 "the Grand Lodge and others met at Brother Fields' at twelve noon. Procession to church, and sermon by Rev. Brother Addison, Grand Chaplain." It is known that the house of Brother Fields was in Niagara, near the corner of Queen and Gate Street, and a curious little story has come down to us of the American occupation of the town in 1813. After the place was taken, most of the inhabitants having fled, soldiers were ransacking the house of Charles Fields and the Masonic regalia being found in a chest, as this was the place of meeting of one lodge, an officer present ordered the search to be stopped and the house to be protected, he being evidently a Mason.

We have very few records of the period during the war, but in 1818 we find that "the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada and the lodges in the country formed a procession from the house of James Rogers to the church, and heard an excellent sermon by Rev. R. Addison, Grand Chaplain, and then returned and sat down to an excellent dinner at five o'clock. Colonel Grant favored them with the excellent





MASONIC HALL.



QUEENSTON IN 1840.



band of the 70th Regiment for the procession." In 1823 "the Masonic Brethren No. 4 dined at the lodge room in Mrs. A. Rogers' hotel, on St. John's day, December 27th, at eight p.m. Signed, Robert Emery."

In 1826 the newspapers were full of the disappearance of Morgan, who was believed to have been drowned. Many boats were dragging for the body, and one found forty miles below the fort was supposed to be his. In one issue of *The Gleaner* are letters from Edward McBride, M.P.P., Jared Stocking, B. Cook and A. Locker, all bearing on the subject. The story is that Morgan had written a book betraying the secrets of Masonry. For this it is alleged he was abducted, placed in one of the blockhouses at Fort Niagara as a prisoner, from thence taken in a boat and thrown into the river. The accounts, however, are very contradictory. One is that five men, three from the United States and two from Canada, were selected to do the deed. The confession of Samuel Chubbuck, the veteran mail carrier of Youngstown, aged 88, does not mention the Canadians, but that the men were chosen by lot, met, carried out "a parcel" from the fort, and went out on the river. When they returned the "parcel" was missing. The chief point was the injury done to the cause. In the words of an old Niagara Mason: "Every pulpit was preaching against us, and we met anywhere we could." One lodge became dormant from 1824 to 1845, as is shown by a document signed by four of the members agreeing to close the meetings from want of funds, "till more advantageous circumstances arise." Signed, R. H. Dee, W. J. Kerr, J. A. Stevenson, J. McGlashen.

In *The Gleaner* of February 10th, 1827, is an article opposing Masonry. The ladies had meetings in some places, and resolved "not to receive the addresses of Masons nor allow their daughters to receive such or become the wives of Masons." It is not likely these very drastic measures were carried out for any length of time. In 1827 "Masonic Lodge No. 557, Provincial No. 4, is removed from the house of Brother A. Cryslar to the house of Brother R. Howard, Market Square." In 1828, "For sale at *The Gleaner* office, Narrative of Facts as to the Kidnapping and Presumed Murder of William Morgan; also Anti-

Masonic Almanac, 48 pages; Giddin's Almanac, price 12½ cents."

In 1847 a sermon was preached by Dr. Lundy to Masons, and dinner was at Howard's. The different numbers used in referring to the two Niagara lodges cause great confusion. Thus No. 2 is also known as No. 19, the seal being St. John's Lodge No. 19, Niagara, the number 19 being given by Quebec Grand Lodge; again the numbers given by England were 775, 440, and 488, 490, 430 and 521, and at one time Dalhousie Lodge, all this being very confusing.

By the fire of 1869 the documents and regalia were all destroyed when the frame building in which the Freemasons met was burned to the ground and nothing saved.

When the first building erected by the Freemasons in 1792 was destroyed is not known. It is remarkable that after all the wanderings of the brethren they should now be located on the site of the first building. Much labor has been devoted by the present writer in the search of documents to prove this.

From the statement of the meeting of the Land Board, 1791, it was believed that the first Masonic hall was at the foot of King Street, next to the old *Gleaner* printing office, and the Historical Society placed a stone marker there with an inscription to that effect, but later investigation modified that view. In a list of lots in town in 1794, number 33, which is the corner of King and Prideaux Street, one block above the spot marked, is labelled "The Lodge," and on examining manuscripts in the Parliament Buildings, lot 33 is again marked "Freemasons' Lodge." The apparent contradiction may be explained in different ways. Although permission was given to erect the building at the corner next the tavern, it may mean the corner of the next square, or the Masons may have had the plot changed for another. It is certainly a wonderful coincidence that the Masonic Lodge of 1913 should be on the site granted in 1791, one hundred and twenty-two years before. The places of meeting have been numerous—the original Freemasons' hall, Charles Fields, Alexander Rogers', store of R. J. Crysler, Angel Inn, Rogers' brick building, Howard's hotel, and Stone Barracks. The latter building was finally



bought by the fraternity and fitted up at considerable expense. In itself it is an historic building, as it was built about 1816, partly from stones gathered from the ruins of the town by John Eaglesum, and used as a store, as a school, as a hotel, as a barracks, and long known as the "Stone Barracks."

The history of the lodge is a most remarkable one, the dispute between the Grand Lodge of Niagara and the Grand Lodge of York, memorable and lasting for years, being settled only by great skill, firmness and forbearance. When William Jarvis, Secretary to Governor Simcoe, removed to York, it being made the capital, he wished to remove the Grand Lodge, his theory being that of Napoleon: "The Empire! I am the Empire!" But Niagara insisted that it and it alone was still the seat of the Grand Lodge, and went on forming new lodges, being much more active than that at York. However, some lodges refused to acknowledge the authority of Niagara, and Niagara and its lodges refused to submit to the Grand Lodge of York. "Each spake words of high disdain." The dispute went on for years, conducted sometimes with grand and ceremonious courtesy, sometimes with great acrimony. The matter was referred to England, and was finally settled by a compromise, York being declared the Grand Lodge, but the work done by Niagara Grand Lodge being acknowledged.

From 1797 Jarvis took little interest and did little except in signing documents. He was not well up in Masonic lore, and was ruled by Brother Danby. Niagara Grand Lodge was active and formed several new lodges, indeed, did far more than York. Some lodges acknowledged the authority of Niagara, others did not, being warned not to do so. In 1803 Niagara had the courage to appoint a Grand Master, George Forsyth, instead of Jarvis, and wrote to him by S. Tiffany, to return the jewels to the lodge at Niagara. Danby was the moving spirit. At the meeting of the Grand Lodge at York the conduct of the Niagara brethren was considered "unwarrantable." Eight lodges did not attend, eight did, and two concurred. Sedition was to be stamped out, and a long statement was sent to England, from George Forsyth, detailing the circumstances. No satisfactory reply was received. However, Grand Master

Jarvis had been reproved for his inertness. The period of the war put an end to the dispute for the time, and, in fact, to all Masonic endeavor, as there were no meetings from 1812 to 1817, when a convention at Kingston took steps to straighten out matters; but little attention was paid to the request for settlement, which strengthened the position of Niagara. Some lodges were in doubt whether to give allegiance to York or Niagara. On the death of Jarvis, in 1817, the warrant was returned to Niagara by his family, and as a copy could not be found in England, there were grave doubts how far his power extended. Strange to say, this copy was not found in England till 1898, having lain nearly one hundred years, and the real warrant was found with Niagara records the next year, 1899, by John Ross Robertson.

Brother Simon McGillivray was sent out from England, and visited the Ontario lodges. He wrote letters from Niagara, August, 1822, and treated Niagara Lodge tenderly but firmly. He put much blame upon Jarvis for neglect, and as was shown by the warrant, for exceeding his powers, which were ill-defined, and this justified Niagara in its course. In McGillivray's report to England, he shows great impartiality, and thinks both parties had been to blame. He would not allow the Kingston party to attach blame to the Niagara Lodge. Several of his letters are dated from Niagara, three on August 27th, and after visiting other lodges he returned to Niagara before crossing to York. He was determined to antagonize neither party. In a letter he had stated rather unwillingly that since Jarvis left Niagara there had been no regular Grand Lodge in the District, but he had felt tenderness in referring to the Niagara brethren. In the final settlement he showed great tact in his appointments, confirming Kerr as Past Grand Master and making his son P.S.G.W., and similarly with others in the East. One reason, perhaps, for the success of Brother McGillivray was that he could look at the matter from both sides, and not with the insularity of an Englishman. Born in Scotland, he had been in the fur trade in Canada and helped to unite the Hudson's Bay and North-West Companies. Established in business in Montreal and London, England, he visited Canada every year and thus

brought a knowledge of and sympathy with the Canadian brethren which, added to his ability and integrity, helped to secure his success in the settlement of this vexed question.

Among the names of early Niagara Masons are many noted people. The Grand Chaplain was Rev. Robert Addison, the first missionary to Upper Canada; Hon. Robert Hamilton, Deputy Grand Master, was the lieutenant of the county, and judge, dispensing hospitality from his fine mansion at Queenston. Grand Master Kerr was a military surgeon, whose wife was a daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. Colonel John Butler was Superintendent of the Indians and Commander of Butler's Rangers. Richard Cockerel was a noted teacher, George Forsyth was a merchant, and Sylvester Tiffany was the editor of *The Upper Canada Gazette*. John Clement is called, in Mr. Kirby's poem, "The U. E.," "Ranger John." Alexander Stewart, a member of the Law Society of 1797, was a captain in the Royal American Dragoons. Ralfe Clench occupied many positions of trust.

In later times among the Past Masters have been W. G. F. Downs, R. M. Wilson, S. J. J. Brown, A. Servos, G. A. Clement, H. J. Brown, J. M. Clement, R. Best, D. Servos, S. H. Follett, J. Knox, H. L. Anderson, T. F. Best, J. de W. Randall, J. H. Brown, F. J. Rowland, C. E. Brown, T. Stewart.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### *SCHOOLS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE.*

To go back a period of one hundred and twenty years would not seem so difficult a task, but to piece out the history of the early schools of Niagara we find the difficulties are almost insuperable—so many records burned in the war, so shifting the population from the many vicissitudes of the town; but by dint of newspaper items, some valuable old letters and documents, account books, extracts from the Archives of Canada, and the tales of the oldest inhabitants, we are able to piece out a tolerably correct sketch of our “Schools and Schoolmasters,” it must be confessed with gaps here and there which it is hoped may yet be filled. There were private schools, garrison schools, the District Grammar School and the District School, Church schools, Separate schools, Ladies’ schools, Classical schools, Night schools, Boarding schools, schools for colored children, dames’ schools, the Fort school, and many others. In the diary of Colonel Clarke, father of the late Doctor Clarke, of St. Catharines, he speaks of attending the garrison school at Fort Niagara in 1787; the fort was not given up to the Americans till 1796. When he came to the British side of the river the best teacher he went to was Richard Cockerell, an Englishman, who, we read, opened a school at Niagara in 1797. In *The Upper Canada Gazette* of that date, he advertises an “Evening school, writing, arithmetic, bookkeeping taught at four shillings a week; for teaching any branch of practical or speculative mathematics, eight dollars, from six to eight in the evening.” In 1799 he removed to Ancaster, and in thanking the public for their support recommends the Rev. Arthur, “who teaches Latin and Greek and will take a few young gentlemen to board.”

All honor should be given to Governor Simcoe for his strenuous efforts to provide educational advantages for this province, as shown by letters to Secretary Dundas, in



1792, and to the Bishop of Quebec in 1793, and in 1795 to the Duke of Portland for a school in Niagara.

In 1797 Mr. James Blayney advertises a school in the town, and in 1802 Mr. and Mrs. Tyler, between Niagara and Queenston, advertise a regular day and night school, "children from four, both sexes, price in proportion to the kind of instruction, reading, writing, and arithmetic taught, for young ladies all that is necessary for their sex, to appear decently and be useful in the world and in all that concerns housekeeping. Mrs. Tyler having been bred in the line of mantuà making, will receive and do her endeavors to execute her work in the neatest manner"—an advertisement really more comprehensive than at first sight it appears.

In the record book of St. Andrew's Church, commencing 30th September, 1794, there are frequent references to teachers in connection with the church, thus: "September 2nd, 1802, the Rev. John Young, from the city of Montreal, was engaged at one hundred pounds, Halifax currency, and a dwelling house; also to have the teaching of a school exclusive of his salary as a preacher of the gospel." And on 13th of April, 1805, a salary is offered to a minister "who will be induced to teach thirteen scholars in the Latin, Greek and mathematics." Why thirteen, we do not know.

Now comes almost a blank, as might be expected; for during the period of the war the schools were closed. It is easy to see that in 1812 while the town was in danger; in 1813 in the hands of the Americans, the British around in a semi-circle, skirmishes occurring frequently; in 1814 the people scattered in all directions, and a heap of ruins representing the homes from which had gone forth the children to the schools referred to, the records lost; some years would elapse before schools were again in operation. In 1820 the Rev. Thomas Creen taught a private school, and in the *Niagara Spectator*, 1817, is a circular signed by Ralfe Clench, containing what we would now consider a work of supererogation, namely, a system of Bible distribution by the teachers of the Niagara District, a number of directions so paternal that they would be opposed now, to inquire, by going from house to house, if

the settlers possessed a Bible, and in what condition it was. If not able to pay for one the name was to be sent to Samuel Street, at Falls Mills, Secretary of Niagara Bible Society. Also a form of report of Trustees' and Teachers' Certificate to receive salary, merely that he has taught the school for six months, is a British subject, had not less than twenty scholars and has demeaned himself to their satisfaction. There are also rules for the government of common schools, ten in number; as succinctly said by Doctor Hodgins, "Compared with the comprehensiveness and elaborateness of to-day those of ninety years ago make up for their lack in this respect, by their clearness and brevity."

"No. 1.—The master to commence the labors of the day by a short prayer.

"No. 4.—Corporal punishment is seldom necessary, except for bad habits learned at home. Lying, disobedience, obstinacy, these sometimes require chastisement, but gentleness even in these cases would do better with most children.

"No. 5.—All other offences arising chiefly from liveliness and inattention are better corrected by shame, such as gaudy caps, placing the culprits by themselves, not admitting anyone to play with them for a day or days, detaining them after school hours or during a play afternoon and by ridicule.

"No. 7.—The forenoon of Wednesday and Saturday to be set apart for Religious Instruction; to render it agreeable the school should be furnished with at least ten copies of Barrow's Questions on the New Testament. The teacher to have one copy of the Key to these questions for his own use.

"No. 8.—The afternoon of Wednesday and Saturday to be allowed for play.

"No. 9.—Every day to close with reading publicly a few verses of the New Testament, proceeding regularly through the gospels."

The framers of the rules do not seem to have had much faith in the Scriptural knowledge of their teachers.

The ladies' schools must not be forgotten. One narrator tells of a Mrs. Radcliffe in 1820, who taught the harp

and piano. Mr. George Keefer, the founder of Thorold, sent four daughters to this school, and one of them, the late Mrs. McFarland, tells us that girls were sent from all parts of the district, aged from six to twenty-two. A regiment of soldiers marched past every Sunday morning, their band playing. The girls were dressed alike and ready to march two by two following, keeping step with the music. They were sometimes called Mrs. Radcliffe's regiment, and many of them retained their love for martial music.

The oldest building now standing which served as a schoolhouse is that near the Western Home, built in 1816 by George Young. Here, in 1827, Miss Young taught a large private school. The old-fashioned fireplaces, five in number, may yet be seen, in one of them the crane and oven in the brickwork. In *The Niagara Herald* is the advertisement in 1830 of the Niagara Seminary for young ladies, taught by Mrs. Fenwick and Mrs. Breakenridge, for day scholars and boarders, and in 1833 in *The Niagara Gleaner* Mrs. Breakenridge appeals to the public and "hopes for a continuance of public favor," and suggests "the additional claims of a long residence in the town, heavy misfortunes, a large family to maintain, and her experience for four years with Mrs. Fenwick." Some of the girls of that period had a knowledge of more than English, as it is mentioned somewhere that a Miss Birdsley was a good Latin scholar, having been taught by a Mr. McPherson. There was a private school taught by Mr. A. McKee, who was a good classical scholar. Mrs. McKee, his wife, taught fancy-work. This was after the War of 1812 and it is believed it was held in the Stone Barracks, now the Masonic Hall. There was also a school taught by a Mr. John Wray, who is described by one who remembered him as "a little, old man." He died in 1846, having been clerk of St. Mark's Church for fifty years. There are frequent references to a school under the charge of St. Andrew's Church, taught in what is now the Sexton's house; thus in 1840 at the annual meeting of the congregation, for instance, it is, "Resolved, that the trustees and members of the kirk session be the committee for the management of the school kept by Mr. James Webster in

the schoolhouse on the church lots." It is seen in the story of St. Andrew's that this building, part of which remains, was called the schoolhouse in 1818 and was fitted up for Divine worship. In 1842, when some change took place in the school laws, efforts were made to comply with the law and yet be under the church trustees.

A reminiscence of her school life, given by a colored woman, must not be forgotten. "The first school I went to was to a yellow man called Herbert Holmes—'Hubbard Holmes' our people called him. Oh, he was severe. They were then, you know. But he was a fine man and had been educated by a gentleman in Nova Scotia. He used to drill the boys and when holiday time came he would march us all to a grocery kept by a black woman and treat us all to bull's-eyes and gingerbread. I went to a black man upstairs in the schoolhouse of St. Andrew's Church. The room was full, full of children. The benches were slabs with the flat side up and the bark of the tree down, with round sticks put in slanting for legs. The children all studied aloud and the one that made the most noise was the best scholar in those days. Then I went to a Miss Brooks, from Oberlin College, in 1838-9. She was sickly and died of consumption. Oh, what hard times she had with some of the boys, bad, rough ones. But Herbert Holmes was a hero. He died in trying to save a black man from slavery."

Mrs. J. G. Currie, born in Niagara in 1829, tells of attending a private school in 1834, taught by Mrs. Butler and Miss Christie. There was a Separate school at the north corner of the four acres on which the Roman Catholic church stands. This was closed in 1871 and all have attended the Public School since then. There were many good teachers, among whom may be mentioned Messrs. O'Leary, Carney, O'Halloran.

And now we turn to what we can find of the backbone of our educational system, called first the Common School, now the Public School. The rules governing the Common School, 1817, have been quoted; and in *The Gleaner* for 1826 a letter strongly advocates the erection of a public schoolhouse, as the population of the town then was 1,200, and they had an able teacher in Mr. Thompson. In 1827



a law had been passed for a school in each township. A certificate signed by Thomas Creen and Thomas Hancock, A.B., appears in *The Gleaner*: "We have great pleasure in testifying to the ability and fitness of the teacher of the Niagara Common School, Mr. David Thompson. These are the classes: writing, arithmetic, grammar, four; orthography, reading, writing, eight; orthography, reading, six; bookkeeping, two; total, twenty-five; and that Messrs. Heron, Kay and Varey have been duly elected trustees of the District Common School." The fees were after March 28th, reading and orthography 2s. 6d. (or 50 cents), with writing 62½ cents, and with arithmetic 75 cents per month. A sparkle of color is given to these dry records, which pleases us much, when on February 23rd, 1827, an account is given of a collection that had been taken up from the pupils of Mr. Thompson's school in aid of the distressed Greeks; amount raised 11s. 1½d. This, it will be remembered, was the year of the battle of Navarino, and now after eighty-five years the generous deed of these Niagara school children is recalled as at a later day our contributions were sent to help the Armenians, barbarously treated by the same unspeakable Turk. The teacher referred to was the same David Thompson who wrote the history of the War of 1812—Captain Thompson, of the Royal Scots, who took part in the battle of Queenston Heights. He taught for many years in Niagara. In the *Niagara Chronicle*, January, 1847, it is told that "the census just taken gives a population of 3,058; there are 792 children between 5 and 15; of these, 300 attend the five common schools, respectively conducted by Mr. Shaw, Mr. Thompson, Miss Eedson, Miss M. A. Eedson and Mrs. Wilson. There is a dissenting common school established by our fellow-townsmen of the Roman Catholic faith, the attendance of which must be large. In addition to these there are three institutions for a higher order of learning, namely, the District Grammar School, conducted by Dr. Whitelaw, assisted by Mr. Logan, and the classical school of Dr. Lundy, and the Ladies' School of the Misses Burgess. Mr. James Dunn is now engaged as assistant to Mr. Shaw." He afterwards became principal. In later days the teachers of the public school have been, Messrs. Connor,

Thompson, Cork, Lyall, and the Misses Healey, Eedson, Tobias, Carnochan, Winterbottom, Lockwood, Hunter, Barron, Creed, and among the teachers of private schools, the Misses Crooks, Millard, Whitelaw, S. Eedson, Nesbitt, Clement, Servos.

Many quaint, curious and amusing stories could be told of schoolday life, of the snow-balling matches between the Public and Separate Schools, not quite so exciting or so bloody as that described so graphically by Sir Walter Scott as taking place in the streets of Edinburgh with "Green Breeks." There were other contests between the town boys and the dock boys. It is recalled of one of the dock boys that when some town boys were sent out to bring him into school as a truant, the report came back to the master and the horrified pupils that he was standing in defiance of monitors and masters with a pile of brickbats to do execution on any assailing force. An account of some of the punishments of those days would make present pupils stare in wonder and amaze. It is recorded of one teacher of the town that he struck a boy on the head with a round ruler one inch in diameter. The boy fell to the floor insensible and was carried out to the snow to revive. It is pleasing to know that the big boys of the school did what so rejoiced the heart of the honest Yorkshireman when Nicholas Nickleby so effectually "bate the schoolmaster." The teacher then removed to Stamford, where his next feat as a punishment was to shut up a little girl in the oven, and he was sent away in consequence. As a contrast to this in another school a boy on returning home was asked the question so frequent in those days: "Were you whipped to-day?" "Yes, I was whipped but sister was kissed," was the answer. The teacher had left the room, and names being given of those who had spoken, instead of the dreaded tawse, he stooped down and kissed the rosy cheek of the astonished child.

Although there were different attempts to provide a schoolhouse no permanent house was built till 1859, the schools having met in the Stone Barracks, in Rogers' brick building, in the old post-office, corner of Johnson and Gate Streets, and many other places. The present brick schoolhouse was built in 1859.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE BOATS AND HARBOR AND DOCK COMPANY.

THE present boat landing is not the spot where vessels set sail or landed in the old days. This was at King's Wharf, near Navy Hall, or the old Ferry. Many vessels were built there and still more at the present dock, and many vessels have been launched, watched by thousands of spectators. Sometimes the watch was protracted, and, indeed, the launch was put off till the next day. But many still remember the feeling of excitement when the vessel began to move and the prolonged cheer which greeted her leaving one element for another, and the words of Longfellow are recalled:

"But see, she stirs, she starts, she moves.  
She seems to feel the thrill of life along her keel;  
And spurning with her foot the ground  
With one exulting, joyous bound,  
She leaps into the ocean's arms."

The following list of vessels built at Niagara, with dates, is found in that comprehensive work, John Ross Robertson's "Landmarks of Toronto": *Charity*, 1770, of 70 tons, merchant vessel; *York*, 1792, wrecked 1808; *Lord Nelson*, 1811, belonged to Jas. and W. Crooks; *May Flower*, 1819; *Alciope*, 1828, of 450 tons, owned by Hamilton and Heron; *Traveller*, 1835, of 350 tons; *Queen Victoria*, 1837, wrecked; *Gore*, 1838; *Sovereign*, 1841; *City of Toronto* (first), 1840; *Princess Royal*, 1841; *America* (first), 1840; *Chief Justice Robinson*, 1842, of 400 tons; *Queen City*, 1843, burned; *Eclipse*, 1843; *Admiral*, 1843; *Passport and Magnet*, 1847; *Arabian*, 1851; *Zimmerman*, 1854; *Canada and America*, 1854, of 700 tons; *City of Toronto* (second), 1855. Several pathetic stories cluster around some of these vessels. Some were wrecked, others burned and many noted persons lost their lives in consequence. The *Ontario*, in 1780, sailing from Niagara to

Oswego, Captain Andrews, R.N., having on board two companies of the 8th King's Regiment, was lost, and in all 172 persons perished. In 1803 the sloop *Lady Washington*, built near Erie, Pa., in 1797, was brought on immense runners over the portage from Chippawa to Queenston and afterwards was lost on passage from Oswego to Niagara. Messrs. Dun and Boyd, of Niagara, were on board. Mr. Dun was the first minister of St. Andrew's, 1794-1797, and afterwards became a merchant. The *Speedy* furnishes another disaster—being lost in October, 1804, with twenty on board, among them Mr. Justice Cochrane, R. J. Gray, Solicitor-General, and Angus Macdonell, Advocate.

The first steamboat on Lake Ontario was the *Frontenac*, of Kingston, 1815, owned by R. Hamilton, which was burnt on the lake near Niagara. The *Queenston* was built at Queenston by Hon. R. Hamilton in 1824. From an advertisement in 1821 we learn that the "*Richmond Packet* runs between York and Niagara, Edward Oates, commodious apartments for ladies and gentlemen. A gun to be fired one hour before sailing, and on arrival."

In 1828 there was an unsuccessful attempt to launch the *Alciope*. It was a cold day, but many spectators came, some from York. Next day the attempt was still unsuccessful. "She moved to the water's edge, but lies fastened to the bank." In contrast to the above a successful launch seems to have given rise to lofty flights on the part of the reporter. For instance, the "Launch of the *George Canning* at 4 o'clock. She glided most majestically from the stocks to the noble waters of Niagara and floated proudly on its bosom. She is an elegant vessel, well worthy to bear a name dear to Canada and imperishable in the annals of British history." In 1830 there were four steamers running from Niagara, namely, the *Canada*, *Niagara*, *Queenston* and *Alciope*.

The Niagara Harbor and Dock Company was formed in 1831, as is shown by a map. The marsh in front of the town was to be filled in, excavations made for the "slip," a foundry built, and wharf constructed. From different travellers who visited Niagara at this time and by the aid of old newspapers we obtain information:



“ November, 1832, the Dock Company is proceeding with great spirit and employing all hands that offer. A part of the marsh has been surrounded with a bank of clay from the high ground and the water pumped out with a steam engine; a basin is thus formed to contain a number of vessels and is already excavated several feet below the water in the river and will be a safe place for vessels in the winter. This will be a benefit to this delightful town. The marsh, which was a nuisance, will be made useful, the remainder, a fine dry plain, being used to build on.”

“ 1833, The Niagara H. & D. Co. pays out £300 weekly.”

July 27th, 1833: “The Union Jack was displayed on the engine house flagstaff, a number of guns fired in commemorating the lower end of the ways for hauling up vessels being laid down. The depth of excavation is eighteen feet lower than the water in the river. Men are employed in planking up its sides.”

On April 23rd, 1831, the Directors of the Harbor and Dock Company were Robt. Dickson, Thomas McCormick, R. Melville, Samuel Street, James Lockhart, L. Clement and J. Wagstaff. The president was Robert Dickson.

The names of those who petitioned to form a joint stock company are given in the Act as James Muirhead, Robert Dickson, Thomas Butler, Daniel MacDougall, Ralph Morde Crysler, William Duff Miller, Lewis Clement, John Crooks, Thomas McCormick, James Lockhart, Robert Kay and others of the town and neighborhood.

In 1833 an address was presented to H. J. Boulton on going to England thanking him for his exertions in procuring the charter for the Harbor and Dock Company, the Bill for the Lateral Cut, and an Act for payment of war losses. The deputation met at Navy Hall on the arrival of the *Canada* from York. The Dock Company hoisted the Union Jack on the engine-house and fired a salute of cannon. They then walked up to Miller's Coffee House, where a collation was served. The address was read by T. Butler.

The Honorable John Hamilton, honorable by name and by nature, has been called the father of the marine of Lake Ontario, and owned many vessels, among them the *Great Britain*, built at Prescott in 1828, and the

*Queenston*, built at Queenston in 1824. The steamer *United Kingdom*, his property, left Niagara on her first trip in May, 1833. On December 21st, 1833, the advertisement of the Harbor and Dock Company, signed James Lockhart, Secretary, says they have, at considerable expense, constructed a railway for hauling up steam vessels and others for repair, and gives charges per day for stay. The steamer *Canada* was hauled up for repairs; forty acres have been reclaimed by the company.

Mrs. Jameson, in her "Summer Rambles," in 1838, says: "The chief proprietor at the dockyards is Captain Melville, a public-spirited, good-natured gentleman. Twenty thousand pounds has been expended on the works, and there are now fifty workmen. A steamer was building, the brass work and castings all being of the first order." W. H. Smith, gazetteer, tells in 1848, that 150 to 350 hands are employed, and gives a list of vessels built here between 1832 and 1845, namely, the steamboats *Traveller*, *Experiment*, *Queen*, *Gore*, *City of Toronto*, *Princess Royal*, *America*, *Chief Justice Robinson*, *Admiral*, *Eclipse*; propellers *Adventure*, *Beagle*, *Traveller*; schooners *Jessie Woods*, *Princess*, *Fanny*, *Toronto*, *Sovereign*, *Minos*, *Emerald*, *London*, *Dart*, *Oak*, *Gem*, *Shamrock*, *Ann*, *Wm. Cayley*, *Shannon*, *Clyde*, *Shamrock*, and eighteen barges, all of which gives us a picture of growth in the town. In September, 1833, a launch is described, interesting to us as bringing up the name of our late beloved queen: "Launched on this river to-day, a fine new schooner, built by a Company, Jas. Lockhart agent, 75 feet long, 22 feet beam, depth 8 feet. She glided beautifully into her native element and was christened by Miss Louisa Fisher, of Montreal, and received the name of the *Princess Victoria*, the presumptive heiress of the British throne. A very handsome figure-head on the bow, it is said, resembles the young princess. She was taken into the dock to be rigged, the first vessel that has entered this work."

An old account book, which some would think unpromising material for historical information, throws additional light. It is that of John Fraser, a sail maker, who seems to have done an extensive business in making and mending sails from 1839 to 1851. The names of Captains Richard-

son, Gordon and Dick occur, as also Andrew Heron and Jas. Lockhart. The names of some vessels occur frequently; these must have met with storms to destroy their sails: *Princess, Sovereign, Canada, Gore, Perseverance, Transit, Ontario, Burlington, Superior, Niagara, Princess Royal, America, City of Toronto, Chief Justice, Admiral, Industry, Arabian, Massachusetts, Ploughboy, and Fanny*. The *Chief Justice Robinson* had a bow of peculiar construction, an enormous cutwater like a double furrowed plough to cut through the ice, as she ran all winter. In a bill of that date which has been preserved, is an advertisement of a temperance excursion, presenting a woodcut of the *City of Toronto*, 1846, Captain Dick, and the model of the hull is in existence, long used as a clock bracket by Edward Dixon. July 6th, 1847. "On Saturday last Captain Sutherland's new iron steamer was launched in fine style and was christened the *Magnet*. The large number of spectators had the opportunity of viewing Her Majesty's war steamer, *Cherokee*, which was lying at anchor. The steamers *Admiral* and *Telegraph* were at the wharf also." There are some stories which float about still of the captains of these vessels, many of them genial, whole-souled men and able seamen. The captain of the *Magnet* was chief officer of the *Royal William*, the first vessel which crossed the Atlantic with steam all the way. The honor has been claimed for other vessels, but is justly due to our Canadian steamer, which made the trip in 1833 in nineteen days. A speech of Captain H. Richardson is recorded regarding Governor Peregrine Maitland: "As long as I command the *Canada* and have a rag of color to hoist, my proudest day will be when it floats at her mast-head indicative of the presence and commands of the representative of my king." Of him also it is told that when the slave Moseby was to be returned to the United States, he said, "Never shall the vessel I command be used to return a fugitive to slavery." Captain Dick was another fine example of a commander, and Captain Milloy was the beau ideal of a sailor, a kind, genial gentleman. Of later vessels many still remember the night of the 21st of August, 1863, when the *Zimmerman* was burned at the wharf, and the weird sound of the steam escaping, which

Dr. Scadding has compared to the wail of a lost spirit. Poor Patrick Lawless, the watchman, perished in the flames. The *Cibola*, burnt at Lewiston wharf, furnishes another tragedy, as a fireman sleeping on board found his way of escape cut off by the flames and the horrified spectators saw him looking out from a porthole, crying vainly for help.

The *Chicora*, that staunch and tried old steamer, was built at Liverpool for a Confederate blockade runner in 1864. After she had been used in this capacity, at the close of the war she was taken to Lake Superior, and to get through the locks of the Welland Canal, was cut in two, thirty feet taken out, then was joined together. Since she was returned to Lake Ontario she has sailed between Toronto and Niagara till 1913. A curious relic of her early history may yet be seen on her bell, which is stamped with the motto "Letter B" (Let her be).

The *Peerless*, built on the Clyde, and the work finished at Niagara, which sailed between Toronto and Queenston, afterwards became an ocean steamer and her name was changed to the *America*. She was wrecked off Cape Hatteras. The *City of Toronto*, built for Capt. Milloy immediately after the burning of the *Zimmerman*, was burned at Port Dalhousie.

The present vessels of the Niagara Navigation Company are peculiar in this, that the names all end in the letter "A," as *Chicora*, *Corona*, *Chippewa*, *Cayuga*, and also the *Cibola*, which was burned at Lewiston.

On the large warehouse still standing at the dock may be seen a reminder of the vessels in early years, as on the doors appear in faded letters the words *Great Britain*; *William IV.*; *St. George*; *United Kingdom*; *Cobourg*; *Commodore Barrie*; *Canada*; Schooners; showing the place allotted for storage for each of these vessels.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### ASSEMBLIES, BALLS AND CELEBRATIONS.

ON the 4th of June, 1793, Simcoe held a levee at Navy Hall and in the evening gave a ball. Dancing took place from 7 to 11 o'clock, then supper followed. Twenty handsome ladies and sixty gentlemen were present. In 1797, a ball and supper was given by volunteers to Mrs. Miles Macdonell, to which all the ladies and gentlemen within thirty miles were invited, as we find stated in a letter of Elmsley. An advertisement in 1797 tells of a dancing assembly held on St. Andrew's Night. In 1799 Hon. R. Hamilton gave a most elegant dinner, to which thirty Scottish gentlemen and twelve others sat down. "No dinner given in Canada has been equal."

In the papers of these days are found the following notices:

1800.—Next Newark Assembly, January 18th, at the Yellow House; subscribers to pay \$2.

1801.—First Niagara Assembly at the Yellow House. Tickets may be had from Markle and Hamilton, or the managers.

1802.—A ball at Robert Hamilton's on the Queen's birthday.

1807.—"The Lieutenant-Governor will hold a levee at the Commissariat Officers' Quarters at Niagara on the 4th of June. There will be a ball and supper at the Council House for such ladies and gentlemen as have been presented to the Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Gore." In a letter in the *Upper Canada Gazette* of June 13th, the ball is described, "Sixteen hundred militia were in a line on the plains. The ball commenced at 8 p.m. in the Council House. A temporary building was connected with this for supper. Two hundred sat down in a room eighty feet long. Mrs. Gore and the Hon. R. Hamilton led off the dance. Fifty couples were on the floor till one o'clock, then supper was served. Everything rare and good was

there, and good champagne and burgundy, etc. Dancing was kept up till daylight. Governor Gore dined afterwards with the Agricultural Society at the Hon. R. Hamilton's, where a sumptuous banquet was provided." "In 1817 the officers of the 70th Regiment gave a dinner, ball and supper to a large party in their mess room. Dancing was kept up till five in the morning." In 1830, a Dancing Academy was conducted at J. Miller's Ball Room. This was called the Stone Barracks, now the Masonic Hall. In 1832, an advertisement in *The Gleaner* says: "The next Assembly will take place at Crysler's Hotel on Monday evening, March 10th. Signed, Robert Dickson, Chas. Richardson, John Claus, Esqs., Managers." In 1811, a letter to General Brock from Colonel Kempt, Quebec, says: "I have just received a long letter from Mrs. Murray, giving me an account of a splendid ball given by you to the *beau monde* of Niagara and its vicinity, and the manner in which she speaks of your liberality and hospitality reminds me of the many pleasant hours I have passed under your roof. We have no such parties now." In a private journal of General Lincoln, who with Beverley Randolph and Timothy Pickering, Commissioners, came to treat with Indians at Niagara, where they were detained some time, he writes of the ball of the 4th of June, 1793, the King's birthday: "The music and dancing was good, everything was conducted with propriety. What excited the best feelings of the heart was the ease and affection with which the ladies met each other, although there were a number present whose mothers sprang from the aborigines of the country. They appeared as well dressed as the company in general and intermixed with them in a manner which evinced at once the dignity of their own minds and the good sense of others. These ladies possessed great ingenuity and industry and deserve great merit for the education they have received, owing principally to their own industry, as their father, Sir Wm. Johnson, was dead. Their mother was the noted Mohawk princess, Molly Brant, sister of Captain Joseph Brant."

In *The Gleaner* for 1826 is described the Burns' celebration, "at which forty sat down to a sumptuous banquet." James Muirhead and Doctor Hamilton did the honors.

After the cloth was removed the following toasts were drunk, the music being furnished by the band of the 76th Regiment: (1) To the memory of Robert Burns, Tune, "I'm wearin' awa', Jean"; (2) The King, Four Times Four," "God Save the King"; (3) The Land of Cakes, "Kail Brose"; (4) Rose, Shamrock and Thistle, "All who of Britain bear the name"; (5) Earl of Dalhousie, "British Grenadiers"; (6) Sir Peregrine Maitland, "British Grenadiers"; (7) Scotch bairns, Scotch wives and all who lie in Scotchmen's arms, "Come under my plaidie"; (8) Wooden walls of Great Britain, "Rule Britannia"; (9) Duke of York and the Army, "Duke of York"; (10) Lady Sarah Maitland and Canadian Fair, "Green grow the rushes, O"; (11) The Great Unknown, "A man's a man for a' that"; (12) Washington Irving, "White Cockade"; (13) The Greek Cause, "Scots wha hae wi' Wallace bled." Some of the true sons of Caledonia continued till an early hour next morning. It is not at all likely that these toasts were drunk in water as would probably be the case at the present day. The three last toasts, particularly, are suggestive of that part of the century. The authorship of the Waverley novels was openly acknowledged a few months later at a public dinner, when Scott found himself under a load of debt which he nobly strove to discharge by herculean exertions. Washington Irving was his friend and Lord Byron had died in Greece helping those who were striving for independence, not gained till the battle of Navarino in 1827. Sir Peregrine Maitland and Lady Sarah Maitland had their residence nearby.

There have been several remarkable meetings, celebrations and gatherings both in early times and down to present days. At a procession from Government House across the Common on the 16th of October, 1812, at the first funeral of General Brock, soldiers of the 41st, the militia, and two hundred Indians, formed a street through which the cortege with the bodies of the two heroes who had given their lives for their country passed. This extended all the way to Fort George, where they were buried.

In 1820, on May 18th, when George IV. came to the throne, a procession was formed at the Court House (now

the Western Home) at twelve o'clock. "The garrison had commenced firing minute guns at 10.30. The High Sheriff proclaimed George IV. King, which was greeted by six cheers from militia and civilians. The procession then moved in regular formation through the town in the following order: Two trumpeters on horseback, Colonel Johnson, military commandant, staff officers, band of music, guard of the 68th Regiment, Deputy Sheriff on horseback (R. Leonard), councillors, magistrates, officers of the court, constables, and others. Proclamation was made in different parts of the town, and a royal salute was fired from the Garrison, and the day ended with the greatest joy and harmony."

Four years after this another procession of a different kind left the town. On October 13th, 1824, the reinterment of General Brock took place at Queenston Heights, a monument having been erected there. The weather was fine and a large concourse of people had assembled from all parts of the country. The hearse, covered by black cloth, was drawn by four black horses with black coachmen. The First and Fourth Regiments of Lincoln Militia, 76th Regiment, and Royal Artillery, Indian chiefs, citizens, with a long cavalcade of horsemen and carriages, three hundred vehicles, five persons in each, made up the procession, this taking three hours to reach the Heights. There were 2,400 troops and 8,000 civilians present at the monument. A solemn pause occurred when the spot was reached where Brock fell. From the Heights the lengthened column winding slowly up the steep ascent gave a fine effect, especially when surrounded by such romantic scenery.

The political meeting in 1832 at the Court House with the rival meetings in the open air and in the building with all the ill-feeling thus roused, must have been an exciting scene.

The 30th of July, 1840, saw another gathering. This time the procession was on the water as well as the land. The monument of 1824 having been shattered by the deed of the miscreant Lett, a monster meeting was held at Queenston Heights. Steam vessels left Kingston, Cobourg, Hamilton and Toronto, and reaching the mouth of the



river about ten o'clock, formed a line and ascended the river with the Government steamer, containing Sir George Arthur and staff, leading the way. A long procession of Royal Artillery, 1st Dragoon Guards, with their glittering helmets, 93rd Highlanders in full costume, old veterans, Indians, and a vast concourse of people proceeded on shore. The cheers of those on the ships were replied to by cheers from land. Eleven resolutions were passed, and as this gave opportunity to the mover and seconder to speak, it may be imagined that it was evening before the twenty-two speeches were made, all showing the intense love and admiration felt for General Brock.

Of a very different nature was the next celebration, that of the taking of Sebastopol, October 3rd, 1853. The news came at six o'clock; extras were sent out from *The Mail* office to eager crowds, while the church bells were ringing and the Niagara band hastily turned out and an impromptu bonfire was lit on the common. The next day flags were raised on the court house, churches and the vessels in the harbor. A subscription was taken up for a celebration in the evening, which included a bonfire, fireworks, torchlight processions, three cheers at the court house, and three times three for the Queen, Emperor and allied army. Many of the crowd remained till morning, singing, dancing and firing cannon.

In the year 1860 a game of lacrosse, or, as called by the Indians themselves "bagataway," was played on the common between the Mohawks and Senecas, the former of Grand River, the latter from New York State. An immense number of Indians, men, women and children, accompanied them. The game lasted for many hours, thousands of spectators eagerly watching the contest, which was finally won by the Senecas. Many grim memories are evoked by this game, for when Pontiac formed the plan of driving out the British, the first step was the taking of ten forts, seven of which were actually gained. At Michillimackinac the Indians gained entrance by playing a game of lacrosse, throwing the ball purposely over the wall, and the sentinels, who were eagerly watching the game, gave entrance. The Indian women stood near with tomahawks under their blankets, which they handed to the horde of enter-

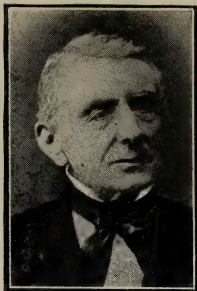
ing players, and a fearful massacre ensued. The same plan was tried at Detroit and only failed from an Indian girl disclosing it to Gladwyn, the young commander.

In the last twenty years Niagara has been the scene of no less than six centennials—that of the landing of the United Empire Loyalists, 1784, the formation of the Province and the first Parliament, 1792, the organization of St Mark's congregation, 1792, the building of St. Andrew's Church, 1794, the centennial of the High School, then called the Grammar School, the fourth in date in the Province, 1808, and lastly, the formation of the Niagara Light Dragoons, 1812.

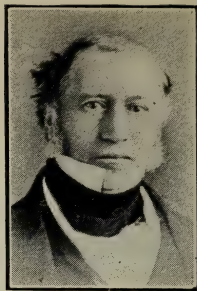
On August 11th, 1884, the commemoration of the coming of the United Empire Loyalists was held. A platform was erected on the Common, and many descendants of the Loyalists were present. Thirty chiefs from Grand River, with their flags and band of music, and others from the Bay of Quinte also came. Eloquent speeches were made by Lieutenant-Governor Robinson, Colonel Denison, Senator Plumb, Wm. Kirby, Chief Hill, Chief Smith, Wm. Hamilton Merritt, Bishop Fuller, and others. Robert N. Ball was chairman, being a descendant of Jacob Ball, who came in 1780. A war dance was performed by the Indians at the close of the meeting.

At the celebration in 1892, held at Fort George and in the town park, Lieutenant-Governor Fitzpatrick spoke, as also did Sir Oliver Mowat, the Premier of Ontario. The other centennials are mentioned on other pages.

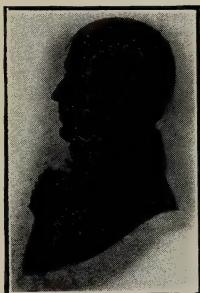




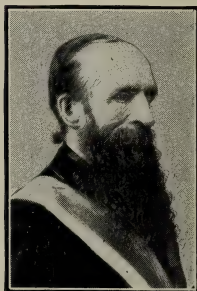
HON. JOHN SIMPSON.



JUDGE CAMPBELL.



RALFE CLENCH.



JAS. M. DUNN, LL.B.  
Principal, High School.

### REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

An Editor and M.P., a Judge, a Judge and Man of Affairs, a Teacher.



## CHAPTER XX.

### *GROWTH OF THE TOWN AND CHANGES.*

EARLY travellers speak of the town as having, in its first decade, five hundred inhabitants. When it was burned in 1813 it is said there were five hundred people left homeless. This might perhaps represent 800, counting the men serving in the militia, those made prisoners and sent away, and those who had removed to safer quarters before or after the Americans took possession. In 1822 there was a population of 1,086. From 1832 to 1848 was the period of greatest growth and population, from the Harbor and Dock Company employing so many men in boat building. We find in descriptive works that Niagara is credited with a population of 4,000, but in the census return taken in the town in 1847 there was shown a population of 3,058, the school population being 792; but this may or may not include the militia stationed here. In an address presented to Doctor McMurray, and the reply, there is a slight sketch of changes in the town since his coming in 1857. "The town was then in a prosperous condition, several manufactories employed hundreds of artisans. Niagara was then the county town, but now, in 1873, the manufactories have collapsed, fires have devastated the business localities, Niagara has ceased to be the county town, hundreds of the population have migrated, but the prospects of summer visitors taking up their residence and the steel factory being opened, gives hopes of employment to many."

It is indeed remarkable how many industries have closed their doors, involving many in loss. The failure of the ship-building company, car factory, knitting factory, tannery, steel works, with the removal of troops, and the fact of Niagara ceasing to be the county town and the consequent removal of the officials, had an effect in checking advancement.

From old papers are gleaned many curious items during the twenties. In 1822 Robert Gourlay states that peaches

flourish in Niagara, but this, of course, must have been in 1818 and 1819 while he was there. In 1825 J. Breakenridge writes to Doctor Baldwin that he has agreed to buy a pianoforte from Mrs. Ross, for £67 15s. 8d., and music of the value of £7 10s. In 1826 the schooner *Michigan* was sent over the falls with different animals on board. Thirty thousand people were present as spectators. Strange to say, the court adjourned at Niagara to see the sight. On October 13th, 14th, and 15th of that year there was surprisingly hot weather, when the thermometer stood at 94, 85, and 93 degrees.

In 1830 John Graham and John Martindale, of Niagara brewery, advertised for twenty thousand bushels of barley. *The Gleaner*, in 1832, in speaking of the growth of the town, says : "The settlement began in 1784. The town and frontier was desolated in 1812, yet now, where all was a wilderness forty years ago, the town contains 1,500 souls, has many retail stores and eight wholesale stores."

In 1830 a board of directors was appointed from the Bank of Upper Canada in town, with Thomas McCormick as banker. At the same time the Commercial Bank had an office in town, with James Lockhart agent. In 1833 there was a meeting of inhabitants to take necessary steps to construct a railway between Niagara and Lake Erie. James Muirhead was chairman, and the resolutions were moved and seconded by the following gentlemen: E. C. Campbell, Dr. Telfer, T. McCormick, D. McDougal, R. Melville, James Lockhart, W. D. Miller, William Clarke, J. Stocking and L. Clement.

Frequent references are made to the abundance of fish caught. In December, 1833, eighteen seines were going, and each haul brought in from two hundred to five hundred fine whitefish.

In 1847 reference is made to the typhus fever brought by emigrants from Ireland. Fortunately there were few cases in the town, but we to-day know from other sources that there were forty deaths among the fever-stricken in the hospital provided. The telegraph was established to Queens-ton and a letter shows the amount paid out personally by Judge Campbell to keep the office open. In 1849 there is an account of a bear killed at John W. Ball's.

On April 18th, 1855, a remarkable tornado at seven in the morning did considerable damage, but going in a slanting line, left untouched everything else but the places mentioned. The roof was taken off St. Andrew's Church, and the next thing struck was a daguerreotype car, standing in what is now the park, which had its contents scattered as far as the common. The next leap made was to the car works at the dock, two of the buildings being levelled to the ground. The buildings were two hundred feet by seventy feet in size and the loss £10,000. This happened on a fast-day proclaimed by the Government, or one hundred workmen would probably have been killed.

In 1847 and 1848 we are told of flocks of pigeons in such numbers that the light was obscured. On a Sunday in March a flock described as a mile wide and one hundred and sixty miles long, took over four hours, from 7.30 to 12 o'clock noon, to fly over the town. Sometimes they flew so low that they were killed by the boys with clubs. Remarkable tales are told of the number killed with one shot, ranging from seven to forty. At a luncheon at the launch of the *Canada* in July, 1854, pigeon pie was much in evidence. For many years these flights of pigeons have not been seen.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### *THE MAYORS OF NIAGARA AND THE TOWN RECORDS.*

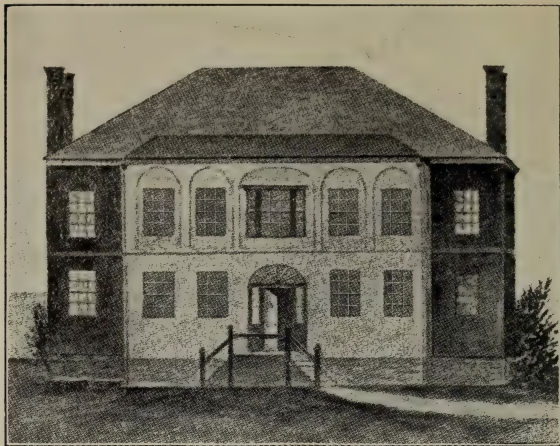
As mentioned previously, the town and township held their meetings together from 1793 to 1837, but in 1845 the town was set apart as a municipality on May 6th, and the record of 1846 calls it the second year of incorporation. Instead of Mayor and Council as now, there was a Board of Police of five members; at the meeting on May 6th, 1845, the members were Andrew Heron, Jr., Alex. C. Hamilton, James Harvey, Richard Wagstaff and Richard Miller, Esqs. The meeting was held in the council room; after taking the oath of office they elected Richard Miller as president. Afterwards Isaac H. Johnson was chosen town clerk; the treasurer was Thomas McCormick; the bailiffs and constables were Nicholas Wall, John Nesbit, Thomas Whitten, George Foley and Patrick Finn; the assessors were James Blain, John Swinton and Lewis Clement.

In 1846 A. C. Hamilton was president, John Simpson held the office in 1847 and 1848, and Alexander Davidson in 1849; in 1850 he became the first mayor. In 1847 the Board of Police was asked by the Government to form itself into a Board of Health, to provide for the wants of the fever-stricken immigrants. The members that year were John Simpson, Andrew Heron, Thomas McCormick, James Boulton and A. Davidson.

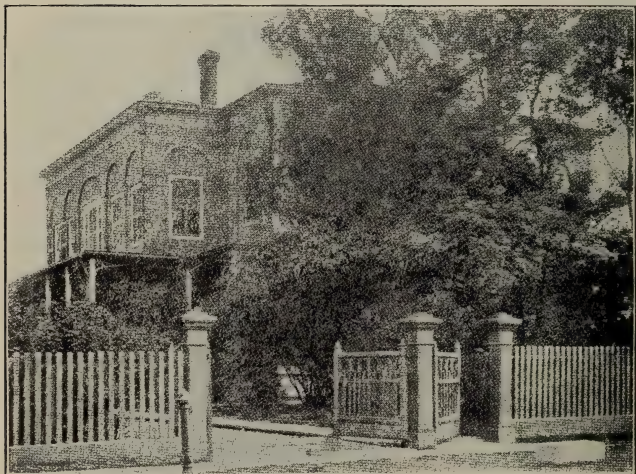
The meetings of the Board of Police seem to have been very frequent. The arrangements made for providing plank sidewalks seem very economical and bring up names and residences almost forgotten: "On June 12th, ordered that the planking and crossways mentioned be done as soon as convenient: From Whan's corner to Howard's, from Vary's to Christie's, from Clench's corner to Burk's, from the British Hotel to George Winterbottom's, from Harrington's hotel to Mr. Cameron's, from Dr. Whitelaw's to Downs & Co. The above planking to be four feet wide;







THE OLD JAIL AND COURT HOUSE.



THE WESTERN HOME, FORMERLY THE OLD JAIL  
AND COURT HOUSE.

crossings from McCormick's to the dock, a plank walk from Wagstaff's corner to Miller and Boomer's office; from Down's corner to Whan & McLean's, from Christie's corner to Cook's, from British Hotel to Shillitoe's corner, from McMullen's corner to Dr. Whitelaw's, from David Lockhart's corner to Miss Eedson's school Planking two feet wide to be done in Irishtown, and two feet in width from James Boulton's to corner opposite John Hall's, with a sidewalk the same in width past Mr. Creen's to the Scotch church, crossing from Morley's corner to Mrs. Clench's, planking from that leading to the Methodist church, to Thompson's schoolhouse, four feet in width."

At a later meeting it was moved that B. Bonner be appointed market clerk, high bailiff, bell ringer, inspector of chimneys and poundkeeper, at a salary of £75 a year. One of the council objected to this munificent salary as an unnecessary expenditure of the public funds.

In 1846 Alexander Chetwood Hamilton was chosen president of the Board, and they proceeded to advertise for plans, etc., for a court house and market house, the cost not to exceed £3,000; but we find that the building cost twice that modest sum. Mr. John Simpson was the third president of the Board and held the office the next year also, and Alexander Davidson the following year; this paved the way for his being chosen the first mayor in January, 1850.

Niagara was regularly incorporated as a town with five wards—St. Lawrence, St. George, St. David, St. Patrick and St. Andrew—each returning three councillors, the mayor being selected from among themselves; but since 1860 there are but three wards—Eastern, Centre, and Western—each returning two councillors, the mayor and reeve being elected by the vote of the people. In 1847 a census of the town gave a population of 3,058.

An item in a Niagara newspaper of 1848 recalls days of excitement in the town, in which a reward of fifty dollars is offered by the council for the discovery of the body of John McClymont, stolen from St. Andrew's graveyard. This was supposed to be done by two young medical students. The town was searched and excitement rose high,

which was only allayed by finding that the body had been returned over the graveyard fence at night.

From the records many well-nigh forgotten incidents are gleaned. The first reference to the park occurs in 1851; and it is referred to again in 1852, when the four acres belonging to the Ordnance Department in front of Barr's Arcade are asked for.

A poster of 1851 is in existence containing eighteen regulations for the good of the town, signed by George Boomer, mayor, being a by-law of the town council, commencing, "Whereas it is expedient to make certain by-laws for the regulation and good government of the town of Niagara, be it therefore enacted that it shall not be lawful for any person to be seen in the streets of Niagara in a state of drunkenness, neither shall it be lawful for any person to swear or use obscene language, neither shall it be lawful to abuse or ill-treat any animal on the public streets, neither shall it be lawful to fire a gun or set off any squibs or firecrackers within the said town," etc. The observance of some of these regulations at the present time would be conducive to law, order and humanity.

The first mayor was Alexander Davidson, mentioned in other papers as postmaster, editor of the *Mail*, and author of the *Canada Spelling Book*. This was in 1850. His successor was Geo. Boomer, in 1851, and the next, 1852-6, John Simpson, editor of the *Chronicle*, afterwards member of Parliament and Deputy Assistant Auditor-General. His name appears in 1847 as president of the Board of Police and Board of Health. J. M. Lawder became mayor in 1857; he afterwards was made judge of the county of Lincoln. L. M. Mercer followed in 1858; F. A. B. Clench, 1859-60; Dr. R. M. Wilson, 1861-2; Henry Paffard, 1863-74; John Bishop, 1875; H. Paffard, 1876-80; S. H. Follett, 1881-2; W. Winterbottom, 1883 (perhaps the youngest mayor ever elected); H. A. Garrett, 1884-5; W. A. Milloy, another youthful mayor, 1886-7; H. Paffard, 1888-96; T. F. Best, 1897-1901; James Aikens, 1902-3; William Miller, 1904-5; Dr. Anderson, 1906; J. de W. Randall, 1907-9; James Aikins, 1910-11; J. de W. Randall, 1912-3.

Mr. H. Paffard has enjoyed the unique honor of being mayor of the town for twenty-six years. To his energy,



good taste and persistence is due our beautiful town park, and also the shady streets, with their beautiful elms, maples and lindens, which add so much to the beauty of the town. It was not without opposition that this was done. I remember his telling me that the first grant given for purchasing trees was only twenty-five dollars. His skill as a horticulturist, as exemplified in his garden, with its choice grapes and peaches, and even figs grown in the open air, was a warrant for this matter being entrusted to his good taste.

The court house was built in 1847; a statement in 1852 gives the money expended on it as £6,000, and £1,000 on the Ten Mile Creek road, £600 on macadamizing the roads and placing eight miles of plank walks in the town. A reference to the Erie and Ontario Railway occurs in 1852. Sir Francis Hincks was then the member of Parliament for Niagara.

From 1845 to 1856 the records are in the clear, almost copperplate, writing of I. H. Johnson, evidently done with a quill pen. This period of eleven years is surpassed by that from 1856 to 1880, the records being in the distinct writing of John Rogers. The next town clerk was Daniel Servos, from 1880 to 1889 (the records also well kept), who was succeeded by Russell Wilkinson, 1889 to 1898. Mr. Wilkinson was a skilled draughtsman, and the records in his handwriting are remarkably clear. The next town clerk was J. H. Burns, 1898 to 1910, who was succeeded by W. E. Lyall.

The office of reeve has been held by L. W. Mercer, William Kirby, S. H. Follett, Thomas Rowland, T. P. Blain, John Bishop, W. H. J. Evans, J. F. Greene, James Aikins, and that of chief constable by Bever Bonner, 1845 to 1865; Robert Fizette, 1866 to 1875; William Curtis, 1875-86; and R. Reid for a period of twenty-six years, from 1886 to 1912.

The price of bread was at first regulated by the Council; very often it was sixpence the four-pound loaf, but in 1855 it was tenpence, as the price of flour was eight dollars a barrel. In 1847 there is a reference to sick immigrants; Dr. Rolls and Dr. Melville waited on them; the money of

deceased immigrants was returned to the Inspector-General.

In 1854, when the Clergy Reserve question was settled, a statement is given that £297,324 was to be divided for educational purposes among the municipalities. The population of the town was then 3,340 by the last census; that of Upper Canada being 952,004, the proportion to the town being £1,040. This statement is signed by John Simpson, L. W. Mercer, John Powell and Andrew Heron.

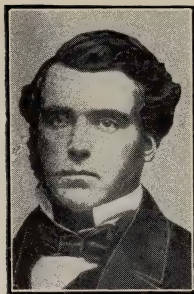
In 1856 the lamented decease of the town clerk, I. H. Johnson, is referred to, and in 1857 a complimentary resolution appears to John Simpson on his retirement. In this year the question of the change of county town to St. Catharines came up, opposed by J. C. Morrison, the member for Niagara, and the question loomed up of the debt of the town; from this ensued a very troublous period for the Town Council, and this fills numerous pages of the minutes for many years, all resulting from the liberality of the Consolidated Municipal Loan Fund in lending money, many municipalities being in the same position, and causing much discussion in the Legislature before relief was granted. A memorial was sent to the Legislative Council *re* the Erie and Ontario Railroad. The subscribed stock was £15,000, and there was lent to the company £55,000; the whole, now £70,000, was borrowed from the Consolidated Municipal Loan Fund. The memorial prays for relief, as the railroad is unproductive.

In 1860 there is a resolution of sympathy on the death of Judge Campbell, and on August 14th an address to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., on his visit to Niagara; a reference was made in it to the visit of his grandfather the Duke of Kent sixty-eight years ago. In the minutes was also a reference to the ladies and gentlemen who had helped in the erection and decoration of the arches.

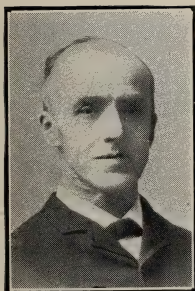
These were troublous times, as through the loss from the change of the county town, the difficulty with the railroad, the arrears due the Government, the different agreements with W. A. Thomson, lawyers' opinions, and appeals to Legislature, the town officials had no sinecure.



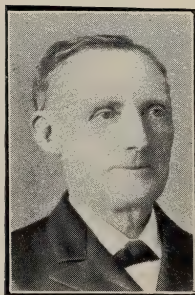
COL. MACDOUGAL.



CAPT. D. MILLOY.



HENRY PAFFARD,  
Mayor.



MAJOR HISCOTT, M.P.P.

# REPRESENTATIVE MEN.

A Soldier, a Sailor, a Mayor, a Fruit-Grower and M.P.P.





In 1863, Mr. Henry Paffard became mayor, which office he held at that time consecutively for twelve years.

In 1865 an attempt was made to obtain compensation for the outlay for the court house, on which \$50,000 had been expended. Eventually as we follow the minutes during the following years we find the sum of \$8,000 was granted, and of this \$5,000 was to be invested in the Queen's Royal Hotel should \$20,000 be subscribed, and finally there was presented to Captain Dick, the proprietor, the whole \$8,000. In the same year, 1865, Mr. Kirby, the reeve, went to Quebec to present a petition to the Legislative Assembly regarding the claim of the town for compensation.

An entirely different subject gives relief to these difficult matters, as reference is made to two hundred ornamental trees being planted on the streets, and in 1866 a plan was drawn up for planting the park with trees, the committee being the mayor, Messrs. Follett, Kirby, Daly and Cathline. An effort was made in 1867 to obtain the Engineers' quarters as the site for a hotel. Thanks are rendered to Angus Morrison, W. Kirby and H. Paffard for help given in the late county town arbitration. Various proposals seem to have been made with regard to the old jail and the present court house; the first was offered for sale to the Freemasons, and the court house and three acres of land to Trinity College. In 1869 the jail was bought by Miss Rye, and has since then been called the Western Home; it sheltered over five thousand of the waifs and strays of the old land, for whom homes have later been provided.

In 1870, and at different later dates, applications were made to the Government for the strip of land from the Hotel to Fort Mississauga for park purposes.

A statement drawn up by the mayor, in 1876, of the settlement with the Government, gives a clear idea of the state of affairs concerning the loan. Many municipalities were heavily in debt to the Government, having borrowed for purposes which turned out disastrously, and the interest accumulating, the debt became enormously increased; fears were expressed by the property-holders that a forced sale might be held. One municipality had borrowed \$280,000

in 1854; in 1873 the principal and interest amounted to \$619,000. In the case of Niagara, money had been borrowed to invest in the Erie and Ontario Railway, which became insolvent, and the railway was sold to W. A. Thomson for \$15,000 cash and a mortgage of \$45,000. An Act had been passed in 1874 to relieve Niagara on payment of \$14,000.

The whole difficulty takes up many pages of the records; the statement of the mayor, the opinion of Hon. Stephen Richards, the speeches at public meetings of Hon. W. H. Dickson and Hon. J. B. Plumb are referred to, and the opposition of Mr. Jos. Kerby, but the matter was happily settled. In 1878 the railroad was transferred to the Canada Southern, to be extended to Fort Erie.

In 1880 five hundred trees were planted to make an avenue across the common. In 1885 a bonus was granted to the Fort George Assembly or Chautauqua or Niagara Assembly and electric lights were installed, supplied by the Assembly. Fort Mississauga was repaired by the Government and a caretaker's house built, the town undertaking to supply a caretaker. In 1889 the question of waterworks for the town was discussed and \$30,000 was ordered to be borrowed and electric lights to be supplied to the camp. In 1893 the Heisler system of electric lights was adopted. Mr. W. H. J. Evans, then reeve, took great interest in the question and strongly advocated the installation. The mayor at that time was Henry Paffard.

The placing of cement pavements through the town was carried out during the mayoralty of J. de W. Randall, in 1910-11, J. F. Greene being reeve, and also the second electric light system from Niagara Falls power.

It was remarked at the time of the death of T. F. Best in 1912 that never during the period of sixty-two years had a mayor died in office. His long service in the Council and as mayor had given him great skill in municipal affairs, and his loss was severely felt in the Council.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE JAIL AND THE COURT HOUSE.

THERE have been in Niagara three different buildings erected for a court house and two for jails. In 1795 an advertisement appears, signed by Ralfe Clench, for materials for a jail and court house. It is believed, indeed, it is certain, that the corner of King and Prideaux Streets is in a plan of the town reserved for a jail, with the Court House near it, either on Prideaux or King Street. These buildings were destroyed in the War of 1812-4. There were confined in the jail at that time three hundred prisoners, most of them political offenders and disloyal citizens.

The first execution of which we have any trace is that of Geo. Newnes (?) and Mary Lowdon for murder by poison of Barth Lowdon, of Saltfleet. The execution was ordered to take place on the Monday following the giving of the verdict. In those days punishment was swift and sudden.

In 1816 appears an advertisement, again signed by Ralfe Clench, for materials for a jail and court house, asking for brick, stone, timber, shingles, etc. In a letter signed C. D. N., in *The Gleaner*, March 26th, 1818, reference is made to the new jail and court house as a handsome building which must have cost a great sum of money and does credit to the builders and founders, but the writer cannot conceive why it was set in "that swamp." In the issue for April 23rd is an acknowledgment from Josiah Cushman of the honorable treatment he has received in his contract and completion of the jail and court house, and he thanks the committee and magistrate for arranging the payment of the same.

A few extracts from the papers of those days bring home to us the severe laws of the time. In the 1825 Midsummer Assizes in Niagara District, one Cole was ordered to stand one hour in the pillory; John Hight, for highway robbery, was condemned to death. Banishment, pillory and whip-

ping are frequent punishments. Jas. Fleming, for stealing goods, was sentenced to be twice publicly whipped and imprisoned for two months; Robert Anderson, for passing a three-dollar counterfeit bill, was given seven years' banishment and one month's imprisonment; another, one and a half hours in the pillory, and three months in prison for keeping a disorderly house.

In October three prisoners escaped, and John Spence stabbed the jailer and escaped.

In 1826 the assizes were held by Judge Sherwood and proved a long-protracted court; they sat till 9 p.m. Three were found guilty of horse-stealing and sheep-stealing, and Wm. Corbin and Adam Grass were sentenced to be hanged on 25th October. The paper for October 28th shows this sentence was not carried out. "Great disappointment—great numbers came from the United States into town to see the execution but His Excellency had suspended the sentence. A waggon-load of cakes and gingerbread had to be sold at reduced rates." What a mingling of the sad and the ludicrous does this gruesome item give us.

What stories could these walls tell us of grief, of remorse, of despair, sometimes against injustice. Several memorable trials have taken place, several remarkable prisoners have here spent sad days and nights—debtors, criminals, political prisoners; the trial of Gourlay, the imprisonment of the escaped slave Moseby, the thirteen condemned to death for their share in the Rebellion, the innocent man suffering death for the crime of another man, and as a contrast the services of the Episcopal Church performed here in 1843, when the chancel was built in St. Mark's. What varying scenes!

An enthusiastic botanist who visited Canada in 1819, John Goldie, collecting flowers all the way from Montreal to Hamilton, but whose three collections never reached Scotland, describes the jail and court house at Niagara as the "finest building in Canada." If this building could tell only a part of what has been enacted within its walls what a tragic tale should we have. The memorable trial of Robert Gourlay took place here, so graphically described in Dent's "History of the Rebellion," in which is portrayed the court room, the lawyers, the judge, the prisoner, the





HON. ROBERT HAMILTON.



witnesses, much in the style of Macaulay's trial of Warren Hastings, commencing thus: "In the afternoon of a warm and sultry day towards the close of one of the warmest and most sultry summers which Upper Canada has ever known, an extraordinary trial took place at the Court House in the old town of Niagara. . . . The date was Friday the 20th of August, 1819. The court room, the largest in the Province, was packed to the doors, and though every window was thrown open the atmosphere was almost stifling."

Robert Gourlay, a British subject, was banished as an alien by false oaths, his crime that of protesting against the Government of that period. His treatment was so harsh that his reason gave way for a time. He is called the "Banished Briton." A letter of his had appeared in the *Niagara Spectator* unknown to the editor, Bartemus Ferguson, and for this the unfortunate printer was tried for sedition, sentenced to stand in the pillory, fined fifty pounds and to remain in jail till the fine was paid. These "good old days" do not appeal to us.

In 1831, January 8th, is mentioned the Debtor's prayer on the walls of the prison. In 1832 a letter in *The Gleaner* from a debtor in jail, speaks of the kindness of Mrs. Stephenson and Mrs. Capt. Mosier in sending food; and the angel, Mary Stephenson, is spoken of. A remarkable record of this event may be seen in the city of Ottawa. A prisoner confined for debt must have been also an artist of no mean merit, as is shown by an oil painting allegorical in its nature. It depicts a beautiful girl of perhaps thirteen years of age, feeding a bird in a cage. This is little Mary Stephenson holding a basket in her hand in which provisions have been brought to the prisoner. The oil painting is owned by a niece of the maiden. In the same letter the kindness of John Crooks, Postmaster, is spoken of in sending wood, and a visitor speaks of the prisoners enduring the severity of a Canadian winter without a fire.

In 1832 a large political meeting was held at the Court House, called by the sheriff to discuss the affairs of the country. The accounts are very confused, one meeting going on inside with Jas. Cooper as chairman, another

going on outside with Wm. Ball as chairman. Each party declared his the only legal meeting, both declared their loyalty to the King, each passed an address, one declaring themselves quite contented with present conditions, the other speaking of the grievances that existed in war losses not being paid or grants of land given. Eleven resolutions were passed by each. It must have been an exciting time and a difficult one for a supposed-to-be non-partisan paper to report.

In 1837 occurred what is called the "Slave Rescue" by some; by others the "Riot." A slave named Moseby who escaped from Kentucky, was followed to Niagara, and his master asked that he be given up for having taken his master's horse in his escape. He was imprisoned for some time in the jail. His colored brethren surrounded the building for a fortnight or more, determined to prevent his return to slavery. Sir Francis Bond Head at last ordered his return to the United States. Soldiers were on hand with constables and the sheriff, the Riot Act was read, the slave escaped, but two black men were killed and others wounded. The leader of the rescue party was Herbert Holmes, an educated African, a teacher and exhorter. He was buried in the graveyard of the Baptist church.

On July 30th Jas. Morreau was hanged for his share in the Rebellion, and on August 25th, thirteen others were also to be executed, but were all reprieved except three, one of them being Benjamin Waite, whose wife made herculean exertions to save her husband, travelling to Toronto and Quebec, the reprieve only arriving half an hour before the time fixed for the execution. She afterwards went to England to intercede for him and was ready to follow him to Van Dieman's Land to be with him. Another pathetic story is that of the execution of an innocent man, Seely, as was afterwards known by the confession of the real murderer; and another story still reads to us as almost impossible to believe. In those days when any unfortunate was confined for debt, the creditor was obliged to send weekly a certain sum to provide food—we may be sure it would be of the scantiest; failing the arrival weekly of this the prisoner was allowed to go. A story by E. W. Thomson, "The Jail Limits," in "Old Man Savarin," gives an ex-



ample of this, but not of the cruel nature of the Niagara victim. A debtor had been confined for some time when the death of the creditor occurred. All supposed that the prisoner would be released, but no, with fiendish cunning a provision in the will arranged for the continued payment of the weekly dole, and thus from the grave full punishment was provided for. The executors of the will thought this cruel, but at first felt powerless and still the prisoner languished in jail. But a way of escape was thought of; the money was to be delivered at the hour of noon and it was arranged that the messenger should linger on the way or be detained so as to be a few minutes late, and the jailer, nothing loath, allowed the prisoner to depart. In the amusing story of the "Jail Limits," the way of escape was by arranging that one of the coins should be a bank token, not a legal payment, and so the prisoner was freed.

Here were confined several of the blacks who had taken part in the slave rescue; they were liberated to form a company of soldiers in the Rebellion. In 1866 several of the Fenian prisoners were confined here before being transferred to Toronto for trial. In 1843 while the transept of St. Mark's was being built the congregation worshipped here. In 1869 the building was purchased for Miss Rye's waifs and strays from the Motherland, and here over five thousand have been sent out as servants or adopted; many of these have taken good positions, and hundreds of letters and photographs are received at the Home, telling of their progress, sometimes now in a home of their own and sending for a servant from the present inmates.

Miss Rye made many changes in the building; the two stone cells for prisoners condemned to death were taken down, the stones being used for culverts in the town. What was the court room is now the dormitory and what was the gallery for spectators has been altered. An interesting story is told of the fine coat of arms which hung above the judge's chair and recalls the story of how the Regalia of Scotland, which may now be seen in the Crown Room in Edinburgh Castle, was hidden away for over a century lest it should be taken to England, till discovered by the antiquarian research of Sir Walter Scott. When St. Catharines was made the county town it was feared that this fine

oil painting of the coat of arms would be transferred, and it is told that it was hidden away for years and found in the lock-up in the basement carefully covered up; it has now for many years graced the walls of what is called the Music Hall, but which was from 1847 the Court Room.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### *THE METHODIST CHURCH.*

THIS organization dates back a hundred years, but unfortunately no early records have been preserved, but from Carrol's "Case," Playter and Dr. Cornish, items are gleaned which throw light on the distant past, showing that services were held here. In 1786, Major Geo. Neale, an Irishman, crossed the river at Queenston, Oct. 7th, and was the first Methodist who preached in Canada. He took up an officer's portion of land, formed a class near Niagara, supposed to have been between Queenston and St. Davids. In 1795 the Niagara Circuit was formed, extending in 1805 over the Niagara peninsula as far as Ancaster. The church which stood on Gate Street was built in 1823 and was opened by the Rev. John Ryerson. Wm. Ryerson was at Fort George and Queenston, which included Cross Roads, in 1824-5. All the early references are to Warner's, near St. Davids, and the first class was formed at the home of Christian Warner, and the first Methodist church built in the district was Warner's Church in 1801. It was unfinished for many years; and after the war a coat of plaster was put on, but it was never painted inside or out. In the graveyard the name Warner occurs again and again; many United Empire Loyalists were buried here, the name most frequently occurring being that of Secord. A later building still stands, but is not used. The name Niagara Circuit does not always stand for the same, at one time embracing the town of Niagara and the village of Queenston, when the Rev. D. Youmans and R. Heyland in 1827 were stationed here. In 1829 it was called Niagara and Fort George Circuit, comprehending part of the Niagara district, its true head then being St. Catharines. Fort George Circuit next embraced all the villages along the bank of the Niagara River to Fort Erie. A pleasing incident may be told here. Mr. Green, who says it was the first circuit in which he could ride in a carriage, was

married by Rev. Ralph Leeming, of Ancaster, the Episcopal minister, who, when offered a fee, which was a large one (for those days), said, "I would rather be considered as a brother than a hireling." Methodist ministers were not then allowed to perform the ceremony. Mr. Green records this as an act of catholicity and brotherly kindness. Fort George and Niagara Circuit were rearranged in 1831, Niagara Circuit comprehending Niagara town and a strip along the lake to the "Fifty."

Dr. Cornish states that Niagara Circuit was formed in 1795, embracing York and Long Point, and that Darius Dunham preached at that date; Jas. Coleman in 1799; Michael Coate and Jos. Sawyer in 1800; John Ryerson in 1822 and Wm. Ryerson in 1823-25.

In the early papers of the town frequent notices are given of temperance meetings in the "Meeting House"; this means the Methodist church, showing that the Methodists of that day were as prominent in Temperance work as they have been ever since.

The musical part of the service was good and some still remember the bass viol as played by old Mr. Varey before the days of organs. Father Brady is yet remembered as a class leader, and Sister Whitten's sweet face, she teaching a class of colored children, others helping. The old frame building of 1823 was abandoned and the Canada Presbyterian Church was bought for \$1,600 in 1875. The choir played an important part in the church services; the gallery across the church extended nearly half way. Mr. George Vary played the flute. Mrs. Whitelaw played the first melodeon used. Mr. Thos. McKee was an early leader of the choir, also T. R. Watts. Miss Burns afterwards played the organ, and Mr. R. C. Burns was leader of the choir. Among the singers were Mrs. Watts, Mrs. Follett, Mrs. Warren, the Misses Manifold, Mrs. Whitelaw, Miss Fisher. Mr. F. M. Whitelaw also did much for the musical service, as did Mrs. Deveau and Mrs. Burns. Among the early teachers of the Sunday school were Mr. and Mrs. Varey, Mrs. Whitten, Mrs. Powell, the Misses Shaw, and, in later days, Mr. John Nisbett, as superintendent. Mr. Robert Warren was a member of the church for sixty years and a teacher in the Sunday school, class leader and sup-



erintendent of the Sunday school for many years. Mr. Albert Andrews also was superintendent for several years. Miss Lockwood was also a teacher in the Sunday school. Since occupying the new building many improvements have been made, a fine pipe organ purchased, and a school room built adjoining and communicating with the church, a commodious and in every way suitable room. This was greatly due to the exertions of the Ladies' Aid Society of the church and the help given by two aged men, Mr. J. McCarthy and Mr. John Boyd. Mr. Warren also was a liberal helper. Many who afterwards became noted Methodist ministers labored here first, as Rev. Dr. Young, Dr. Sutherland, Dr. Wakefield, Dr. Withrow, Dr. Cleaver. Among other ministers here were Mr. Mills, an eloquent preacher, Mr. Masson, Mr. Sylvester, Rev. G. N. A. F. T. Dickson, Dr. Orme. In the pastorate of Mr. Fields the Jubilee was held in 1873 and in that of Mr. Masson and Mr. Sylvester occurred revivals. Dr. Withrow is remembered for the interest he took in the public library, he being the principal one in its revival when it was almost defunct. He afterwards became editor of the *Methodist Magazine* and the Sunday school papers and quarterlies.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### *MILITARY.*

THIS does not refer to the battles fought here, but rather to what we can find of the militia of our town and township and the different British regiments that have been stationed here at different times, No. 1 Lincoln Regiment of early years, and No. 1 Company Niagara Volunteers of a later date. Traces of the regiments of a hundred years ago are found in the form of buttons, buckles, etc., at Fort George, Fort Mississauga, Butler's Barracks, and many other places in the town, bullets, cannon balls, the latter coming in the bombardment of the town, 13th October, 1812, May 27th, 1813, etc. A fine collection of buttons was owned at one time by Richard Taylor, which contained buttons of almost every regiment which had been stationed here, British, Canadian or United States, the latter from their seven months' occupation of this town in 1813. When heavy rains wash down the soil the boys of the town are on the lookout for buttons, and we are afraid think more of their commercial value to dispose of to the summer visitors than from a sentimental or historical point of view. Col. Cruikshank, who saw the collection above referred to and who, there is no doubt, knows more of the history of this peninsula and of the War of 1812 than anyone living or dead, said, when viewing it, that almost every regiment was represented. The buttons most frequently found are the 41st and 100th, as these were here a longer time than any other regiment. Those of Brock's Regiment, the 49th, are not so frequently found; Butler's Rangers are more rare still. We read that when Simcoe was here in 1792 men of the 5th formed his guard. In 1804 Brock's regiment was

here and we have the story of the mutiny which he quelled. In an old account book of Lieut. J. D. Servos there are references to the 1st Lincoln Regiment of Militia from 1810 to 1838, with names of officers and men, also of all males in the limits over age and of half-pay officers. A note written three days after the Battle of Queenston Heights and another later gives the names of those killed at the Battle of Fort George and at Lundy's Lane belonging to his company.

The following British Regiments are known to have been stationed here: 5th Regiment, King's 8th, Fusiliers, Royal Newfoundland, Royal Scots, Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, Glengarry Light Infantry, De Watteville, Sappers and Miners, King's Dragoon Guards, 37th, 68th, 70th Surrey, 71st, 76th, 79th, 82nd, 89th, 99th, 100th, 104th, and Royal Canadian Rifles formed from regulars who had served their time and re-enlisted. It has been discovered that the word "Niagara" is borne on the colors of the six following British regiments: 1st Royal Scots, King's 8th, 41st Welsh Regiment, 49th Princess Charlotte of Wales, 82nd Prince of Wales, 89th Princess Victoria.

A remembrance of those who had fought at Queenston Heights, or had served in some capacity in the War of 1812, is preserved in a photograph taken at Queenston Heights in 1869 of eight veterans whether as soldiers or powder boys, the oldest aged 89, the youngest 67, the names being Daniel Field, Solomon Vrooman, Seneca Palmer, John P. Clement, Duncan McFarland, John Whitten, Lewis Clement, Daniel Cooper. No doubt these old veterans in conversation fought their battles over again, if they did not "shoulder their crutch and show how fields were won."

In the home of Miss Mary Servos are many military documents, the family from 1778 having been military. One room in the house dates back to 1784. The situation is ideal on "Palatine Hill." The account book on one page records 2,494 barrels of potash sold, Oct., 1799. The documents, some of them on parchment, are commissions of sev-

eral generations of the name as ensign, lieutenant, captain, major, colonel, signed by different officials, as Haldimand, Colonel Butler, Lord Dorchester, Francis Gore, Peregrine Maitland, Hon. Robert Hamilton. The oldest is dated 1779, December 24th, from Haldimand, appointing Daniel Servos lieutenant in Colonel Johnson's corps of North American Indians. A relic of the retreat of the United States forces from Stoney Creek is an ammunition box ten feet long, two feet square, with the letters, U. S. No. 1, 6 lb.; there is an old saddle on which the grandmother Frey swam across the Susquehanna River carrying despatches; a document shows the size of the farm to have been 394 acres in 1794.

In an old account book of Captain J. D. Servos are the names of his company 10th July, 1812, returns also 20th July, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 3 sergeants and 36 privates thus,—

J. D. Servos, Captain.  
 Elijah Secord, Lieutenant.  
 Joseph Clement, Ensign.  
 Joseph Haun, }  
 Jacob Spamback } Sergeants.  
 John Fox. }

*Privates.*

- |                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| 1. David Cudney.   | 12. Jas. Bennett.      |
| 2. Geo. Cockill.   | 13. John Cain.         |
| 3. Wm. Pickard.    | 14. Alex. Allen Sr.    |
| 4. Wm. Robbins.    | 15. Matt. Smith.       |
| 5. Abra Secord.    | 16. Jas. Cudney.       |
| 6. John Bissell.   | 17. Sam. Clement.      |
| 7. Wm. Kip.        | 18. Wm. James.         |
| 8. Peter Cockell.  | 19. Francis Martelle.  |
| 9. Wm. Allen.      | 20. Sam. Tomkins.      |
| 10. Wm. Fane.      | 21. A. Frisman.        |
| 11. Dan. McFerson. | 22. Rich. Slingerland. |



- |                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| 23. Alex. Allen, Jr. | 30. John Laval.    |
| 24. Wm. Parker.      | 31. F. Powers.     |
| 25. L. Ferrish.      | 32. S. Prichard.   |
| 26. Mich. Deptly.    | 33. Alex. Young.   |
| 27. John Frisman.    | 34. John Braffitt. |
| 28. John Wilson.     | 35. Dan. McFerson. |
| 29. John Camp.       | 36. _____          |

On 7th September the company with 38 privates was reviewed by General Sheaffe, and on 13th October, 1812, a list of arms and accoutrements with 18 rounds of ball from Fort George by John D. Servos; next is given a list with the names of seven volunteers, among them Geo. Lawrence, John Clement, Aaron Stevens, Adam Crysler, and on 13th February, 1813, a list of 44 rank and file required 50 blankets, and signatures of those who received beds, blankets, accoutrements, and ammunition, showing they were on active service. On 21st April, there are 50 privates, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals; Cortlandt Secord is ensign, then a statement, "I certify that I lost three-fourths of my personal baggage at Fort George in consequence of the retreat by order of Major-General Vincent, 27th May, 1813.—John D. Servos, Captain 1st Regiment. L. M." and a letter to Col. Claus, January, 1815, tells that Geo. Cockell was killed at Lundy's Lane and recommends his widow with a large family for an allowance (Caughill is meant). The next page gives a return of those killed in his company with the number, names and ages of the children of Martin McLellan, Wm. Cameron, Charles Wright and Geo. Cockell; also Capt. Jones died while a prisoner in the United States, and Jacob Spamback, sergeant, died while on active service. Then comes a list of all the officers in the ten companies of the 1st Lincoln Militia in 1827.

In the history of the War of 1812-14 by David Thompson of the Royal Scots several names of the Lincoln regiments are mentioned by General Sheaffe as having distinguished themselves by their bravery at the Battle of Queenston Heights. Two flags of the 2nd Lincoln, with the words

G. R. IV. showing the date to be between 1820 and 1830, are in our Historical Building, and two flags of the Lincoln Militia are exhibited in the Log Cabin Museum in Toronto, while one is in possession of the 19th Battalion in St. Catharines, and another one is known to be in private hands.

In a list of "Headquarters, Fort George, July 8th, 1814, Weekly Distribution, Gen. Riall," we find the troops were stationed as follows:

*Fort Niagara*—Col. Tucker,—

41st Regiment, Staff 21 officers.

Royal Marine Artillery, 62 rank and file.

41st Regiment, 25 officers, 466 rank and file.

100th Regiment, one hundred.

*Fort George*—Col. Gordon,—

Royal Scots.

*Fort Mississauga*,—Major Evans,—

8th Regiment.

19th Light Dragoons, 3 officers, 64 rank and file, 4 sick.

Provincial Light Dragoons, 2 officers, 15 rank and file.

Royal Engineers, 2 officers.

Sappers and Miners, 6 rank and file.

Royal Artillery, 8 officers, 162 rank and file.

Incorporated Militia Artillery, 1 officer, 10 rank and file.

Royal Artillery Drivers, 1 officer, 28 rank and file.

1st Royal Scots, 29 officers, 726 rank and file, 153 sick and wounded.

8th Regiment, 27 officers, 515 rank and file, 11 sick and wounded.

100th Regiment, 5 officers, 266 rank and file, 121 sick and wounded.

Incorporated Militia, 33 officers, 309 rank and file.

Colored corps, 1 officer, 22 rank and file, 4 sick."

The officers of the 1st Lincoln in 1812 were: No. 1, Andrew Heron, Wm. Powis, Elijah Secord; No. 2, Geo.

Lawe, Geo. A. Ball, Henry Pawling; No. 3, Wm. Robertson, John Ball, Adam Brown; No. 4, Geo. Lawrence, John Servos; No. 5, Geo. Reed, Wm. Servos, Geo. Darby; No. 6, Geo. Hamilton, Thos. McCormick, John May; No. 7, John Jones, John Secord, Simcoe Stevenson; Flank Companies, Jas. Crooks, Capt., Martin McLellan, Lt., A. Foster, John McEwan, R. Rankin, Geo. Adams, 396 present.

Of Niagara militia after the town was taken, although many were paroled, several were taken prisoners and sent to the United States, as Ralfe Clench, John Powell, Geo. Lane, John McEwan, J. Ball. At the taking of Fort Niagara three militiamen were killed and Capt. Servos and five were wounded. Several distinguished themselves, as Ball, Hamilton, Servos, Kirby. The Lincoln Militia did their duty during the War of 1812 and were complimented by Brock and Sheaffe. John C. Ball had charge of cannon at Queenston Heights, James Crooks and John McEwan's companies marched from Niagara and Robert Hamilton's from Chippawa. Of those killed we know few names,—Capt. Martin McLellan, Charles Wright and Wm. Cameron at Niagara, and Geo. Grass, 27th May, 1813, and Geo. Caughill at Lundy's Lane. Lieuts. Ball, Hamilton and Servos distinguished themselves at the storming of Fort Niagara, and Col. Thos. Dickson at Chippawa, where he was wounded. David Thompson's "History of the War of 1812" says that "Major David Secord then took command, and the Second Lincoln distinguished themselves by feats of genuine bravery stimulated by the example of their gallant leader." At Stamford when General Brock reviewed two companies of militia before the war began and asked how many would volunteer, they all marched to the front except one. In David Thompson's History of the War of 1812-14 are given the names of officers of the militia in this vicinity, whom General Sheaffe reported as "having particularly signalized themselves for the gallant and steady manner in which they led troops under their command into action and for a length of time sustained the conflict with an overwhelming enemy, viz., Lieutenant-

Colonels Butler and Clark, Captains Hatt, Durand, Rowe, Applegarth, Jas. Crooks, Jas. Cooper, Robert Hamilton, John McEwan and Duncan Cameron; and Lieut. Thomas Butler commanding a flank company of Lincoln Militia, Lieut. Richardson commanding a flank company of York Militia; Captain A. Hamilton is likewise highly spoken of for his usefulness and activity at the guns under Capt. Holcroft, to whose company he had attached himself after being disabled from accompanying his troop in the Niagara Dragoons, to which he then belonged. The guns at Fort George were under the direction of Captains Powell and Cameron, of the Militia Artillery, during October 13th."

The presentation of two flags in 1818 to the 4th Regiment of Lincoln Militia is recorded in the *Niagara Spectator*, June 18th. A set of colors, consecrated by Rev. W. Sampson, was presented by the two Misses Nelles; the words used by each of the ladies are worth preservation. Miss E. Nelles said: "These colors are presented under a fixed conviction that you will do honor to them on every occasion, and should you again be called on to defend your country from an invading foe, may your united endeavors as heretofore be crowned with success by the God of justice; and may these banners sanctified by divine benediction remain unsullied as symbols of your loyalty to succeeding generations." Miss M. Nelles said, "My friend has left nothing for me to add to the brave officers and men of the 4th Lincoln Militia, except that to say that there is any doubt of their voluntarily defending with their lives these colors now confided to their charge would be to contradict the many proofs they have publicly given of their loyalty and bravery. May your arms always prosper against the enemies of your country." The evening closed with a dance at the home of Lieut.-Colonel Robert Nelles.

Sometimes there seems to have been friction between the military and civilian elements, as in 1817 an arrangement was made between the magistrates and Colonel Grant, by which Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays are allowed to inhabitants of the town to fish, and the other three days are for the military. "After this it is hoped no misunderstanding will take place."



In 1828, June 9th, the 1st Regiment Lincoln Militia formed a hollow square on the plains of Fort George; Ensigns Muirhead and Fields marched in full uniform bearing elegant new colors guarded by Major Dobie, Quarter-Master-Sergeant Miller, Ensigns J. Whitten and T. Whitten, the colors were unfurled and the Regiment addressed by Col. Leonard, congratulating them on the brave stand made by the Regiment in defence of the country invaded by a ruthless enemy. Evolutions were performed and dinner to thirty of the Regiment at Wilson's, the non-coms. at Howard's.

In 1829 six companies of the 1st Lincoln Militia met on the plains; also a troop of horse in uniform under Lt. Robert Dickson and Cornet W. H. Dickson.

In 1830, May 14th, the 71st Regiment left Niagara and the 79th arrived. In 1831 a long complimentary address was presented by the town to Capt. Hanson of the 71st, which speaks highly of the good conduct of the soldiers who have been here two years. In 1835 a map was made, signed by G. Nicholls, Colonel commanding Royal Engineers, Quebec, of the Military Reserve here, showing the buildings at Fort George, Butler's Barracks and Fort Mississauga. The Reserve on the Common had been laid out by Lieut. Pilkington in 1796. A map also exists made in 1822 by Captain Vavasour, showing the Common laid out in streets.

In 1835 "Delinquents of 1st Lincoln who attended without arms previously will assemble with arms at twelve noon. J. W. Ball is appointed Ensign."

During the Rebellion, on December 9th, 1837, one hundred volunteers went across to Toronto. "Mr. Lockhart had fitted up in twelve hours the dismantled *Britannica*, provisioned her, etc. Warning had been given at St. Catharines; some walked through mud and mire, fifty cavalry formed at once, all went through in three and a half hours; as they passed every window flew open, handkerchiefs waved; at six the boat left with cheers, but there was such a wind that it returned in three hours. Indians came in under Chief Col. Kerr, of Wellington Square, Niagara was filled, but none were allowed to leave." The Niagara troop was under Capt. Dickson.

During the American Civil War the Niagara volunteer company was sent to Philipsburg, Que., to defend the frontier and prevent Southerners in Canada from attacking banks in United States, and a French company and the Queen's Own were sent here. At the time of the Fenian Raid a Home Guard was formed, and many were the false alarms of the crossing of an invading force by practical jokers of that day now dead and gone. The names of No. 1 Company at the time of the Fenian Raid are furnished to us in a statement presenting the silver bugle, given by the ladies of the town, to the company on their return from Philipsburg, 1865, to the historical collection. They are as then given by their own signatures:

Johnson B. Clench, Lt.  
R. Currie, Ensign.  
Joseph Masters, Sergeant.  
Richard Wynn.  
J. H. Willson.  
J. G. Thornton.  
John Clockenburg.  
John Raynor.  
W. J. Campbell.  
James Hartley.  
A. Davey.  
Thos. Robertson.  
Henry Ellison.  
John Thompson.

George Ellison.  
Robt. Fizette.  
Thos. Holohan.  
A. Sherlock.  
Stephen Todd.  
John Bishop.  
Jas. B. McMillen.  
William Long.  
William Elliot.  
James Holohan.  
Wm. H. Smith.  
Patrick Lynch.  
John Nisbet.  
Albert Sherlock.

In 1866 No. 1 Company was sent to Fort Erie in the Fenian Raid. This company had been formed in 1861: meetings had been held at which Hon. J. G. Currie and John Powell spoke, and the first captain was Mr. John Powell. The active service was in 1861-2, during the excitement of the Trent affair. When the 19th Battalion was formed in 1863 our company joined, but retained its number. The next service was in 1865 at the time of the St. Alban's Raid. A band was formed, three of its members being the Ellison brothers, George, John and Henry. In April, 1865, No. 1 Company was sent to Philipsburg and in 1866 they went with the 19th Battalion to Fort

Erie; although too late to engage in the fight, they helped to take care of the wounded, guarded the prisoners taken and even helped to bury some of the dead Fenians. The last active service of the company was in 1870, when a second Fenian invasion was threatened.

Three members served over 25 years and were awarded the long service medal—John Clockenburg, who had been in the Prussian Army, James Hartley and Joseph Masters. The chief officers have been Capt. John Powell, Johnson Clench, Edward Thompson and Robert Currie.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### *THE BAPTIST CHURCH.*

MUCH relating to the organization of this church and the erection of the building may be learned from the journal of Rev. John Oakley, who came to Niagara in 1814, and was employed in a military capacity at Fort George, as keeper of the stores. He retired on half pay and became a teacher and a preacher, and was, no doubt, the principal factor in procuring funds for the building. He says, "Before I left Niagara the Lord enabled me to obtain means of building a chapel in the western part of the town. It is a plain, substantial building, 30 x 40 feet, and is now occupied principally by the black race, they being the most numerous members in the church." The white members, when a Baptist chapel was built at the cross roads, Four Mile Creek (now Virgil), united with the church there.

"July 5th, 1830. I am much encouraged with the liberality of the brethren and friends in subscribing towards the building or meeting-house. The Lord bless our undertaking."

In a Niagara paper of July 31st, 1830, appears an advertisement asking for tenders, signed, J. Oakley, D. B. Groat, J. Pickard, and naming those who were to collect, as Deacon George Havens, Ten Mile Creek, Deacon J. Van Loon, Louth, near Twenty Mile Creek, and Deacon J. Beam, Beamsville. The size to be exactly upon the plan of the Methodist meeting-house, 42 x 32 x 20, the porch 10 x 7. Deacon Beam gave two acres of land for the church at Beamsville, the village taking its name from him.

The diary goes on: "September 1st. Have been busily engaged in getting timber hauled to Niagara for building the meeting-house.

"October. Have been travelling for two weeks soliciting money from the brethren of other churches and others to assist us in building the meeting-house. The Lord gave us



favor in the sight of the people, so that many who were opposed to us subscribed liberally. I have been greatly grieved with the consideration that most of our brethren who are able, and from whom we might naturally have expected the greatest encouragement and assistance, have done less for us than many who do not profess to have experienced a change of heart. Out of 220 subscribers, and several of these Catholics, there are not at present more than thirty brethren and sisters from our own denomination. Through the goodness of God, who has the hearts of all men in His hands, we have been enabled to raise the frame of the building that we intend (the Lord permitting us) to consecrate entirely to the service of our God, without the customary use of ardent spirits, and oh! that it may be the birthplace of many souls.

“June 28th, 1831. Meeting-house opened. First sermon at nine. Prayer-meeting at six a.m.”

Elder Winchel, who had been instrumental in organizing a church at Queenston, preached once a fortnight for a year in Niagara, and Elder Neill once a month. “Deacon Beam and Brother Pickard helped us to determine on the plan and size of the meeting-house.” The church thus referred to was used for many years by the colored people of the town, of whom there were several hundred, principally escaped slaves. Rev. J. B. Mowat preached to them while here in 1854-6. The building has been removed to the farm of Miss Oliver, and the foundation stones may yet be seen.

In speaking of the church in after years, Mrs. Guillean, a fine-looking mulatto woman, said, “The white Baptis’ and the black Baptis’ disputed for the church, but the black Baptis’ won.” She recalled the fact that baptisms (of course by immersion) sometimes took place in the creek running through a field in town, and sometimes they preferred the waters of Lake Ontario, going down to the lake shore near Fort Mississauga.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### *GRAVEYARDS OF NIAGARA AND VICINITY.*

WHILE it was natural that the early settlers should bury their dead on their own farms, it is much to be regretted that when regular cemeteries were provided these were not used by all, as in many cases farms have changed owners, and the family burial plot has been neglected, given over to the plough or to briars and weeds, cattle browsing over the graves of those whose memory should be kept green and their graves treated with tender care.

Butler Family Graveyard.—This was originally a part of the farm of Colonel John Butler, situated about a mile from town, at the west end, half an acre of land in the centre of the farm. The will of Colonel Butler directed that his body should be buried in the family burying-ground. A deed is in existence by which it became the property of Warren Claus, John Claus, Ralfe Clench, James Muirhead, Thomas Butler, Hugh Freel. The farm has since been sold, and the boundary line between the two owners runs exactly through the middle of the burial plot. A fence formerly surrounded it, but this no longer exists; by the fall of an immense tree, which was cut down, most of the stones have been broken; the vault had fallen in and the remains were exposed to view. It is remarkable that although there are inscriptions to other members of the family there is none to the doughty colonel himself; but this has been atoned for in St. Mark's Church. The high-sounding periods of those days are well exemplified in the following:

“Here reposes Maria Caroline, the generous-hearted, high-souled, talented and deeply lamented wife of Major Richardson, Knight of the Military Order of St. Ferdinand of the First Class, and Superintendent of Police on the Welland Canal, during the administration of Lord Metcalfe. This matchless woman died of apoplexy, and to the exceeding grief of her faithfully attached husband, after

a few days' illness in St. Catharines, on the 16th day of August, 1845, at the age of 37 years."

Peculiar punctuation and orthography appear in the next:

"Deborah Freel: died 1816 aged 70. My dere: children: Think on God: And His Commandments: An he wil Think on yo: Observ your youth: don't lose no time: Least God should take you in your prime: Serve God above: And on this world: fix not your lov."

Another stone chronicles "Samuel Cox, who was born on the ocean between Germany and New York, 1759; died 1822."

There were also stones to Butler Muirhead, barrister, and James Muirhead, surgeon, to Mary, wife of John Gustavus Stevenson, and daughter of James and Jane Butler, also one to Eliza, wife of Charles Richardson.

A large flat stone mentions that it was erected as a family monument, by Charles Richardson, A.D. 1835, and reads thus: "Sacred to the memory of Ralfe Clench, died January, 1828, aged 66 years. Eliza Euretta Richardson, wife of Charles Richardson, died September, 1833, aged 25 years. Jane, wife of Robert Rist, late Captain of 37th Regiment, and eldest sister of Charles Richardson, died 1831."

The body of Ralfe Clench was afterwards removed to St. Mark's cemetery. He was one of the Rangers, judge, member of Parliament, and town clerk; he fought at Queenston Heights. A small enclosure has flat stones to two sons of Colonel Butler, Thomas and Johnson, who died in December, 1812, and their wives also, and Judge Butler, son of Thomas Butler.

In the vault were interred various members of the Claus family. Ann, relict of Colonel Daniel Claus, daughter of Sir William Johnson and his German wife, and mother of Colonel William Claus lies here. The last one buried here was John Claus, son of Colonel William Claus. The park commissioners have lately put a strong fence around the enclosure, and it is hoped a right of way will be arranged for, and a cairn with the names of all sleeping here.

Ball Family Burying-Ground.—This graveyard has several generations buried in its enclosure. The Jacob Ball

who came with his three sons, bringing forty men to enlist in Butler's Rangers, in 1780, lies here with his three sons, Peter, John and George; the other son, Jacob, is buried at the Ten Mile Creek. The inscriptions are brief: "In memory of Jacob Ball, born 1733, died 1810. He had fought in the Queen's Rangers through the Revolutionary War." "Mary Ball, wife of Jacob Ball, died in 1814, aged 78," and "Elizabeth Showers, wife of Peter Ball, born 1764, died 1844." The last interred here was John W. Ball, for fifty years an office-bearer in St. Mark's.

Bellenger Family Graveyard.—This is an almost forgotten burying-plot on the Cox farm, and having passed through many hands, it is easy to understand how the fragments were scattered which we tried to piece together. But this work was repaid, for some unique inscriptions were discovered. A quotation from the Apocrypha was the first found, and fuller particulars than are generally given as to moment of birth and death.

"In memory of Philip Bellenger, who was born — 20th, 1725, between four and five o'clock in the morning, and died February 16th, 1799, between four and five o'clock in the morning."

"Here rests the body of Hanna Pawling, wife of G. A. Pawling, who was born in August, 1802, at — o'clock in the morning, and died June — at — o'clock in the morning. 'She being made perfect in a short time fulfilled a long time. For her soul pleased the Lord, therefore He hastened to take her away from among the wicked.— Eccles. chap. 4, verses 13 and 14.'"

In vain Ecclesiastes was explored for this verse; then Ecclesiasticus with the same result, but finally it was found in the Wisdom of Solomon, but with the word "he" instead of "she," and "his" instead of "her." Since finding this inscription placed here nearly a century ago, a pathetic interest attaches to it, as we find that these are the verses selected by the Princess Alice for her father's tomb, Albert the Good, and they certainly seemed appropriate in his case.

Servos Family Burial Ground.—Here on the farm of Miss Mary Servos there are five generations buried. A large monument is to Colonel John D. Servos, born in



Niagara 1784; died 1847. He was captain of Lincoln Militia in 1812-14 and commanded the Militia at Chip-pawa in 1837-8. Another is to Captain Daniel Servos, of Butler's Rangers, who died March 26th, 1808, aged 65. Here also is the grave of the widow of Colonel Johnson who was killed at the time of the taking of Fort Niagara, 1759: "Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Johnson, who died November, 1811, aged 104 years." Her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Servos, died in 1821, aged 72 years. Here also is buried Magdalene Servos, wife of John Whitmore, who as a little girl witnessed the killing of her grandfather in the Revolutionary War, and afterwards married John Whitmore, who had witnessed a similar sight; their daughter married our distinguished *litterateur*, William Kirby, F.R.S.C. Another, referred to in St. Mark's register, "Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth, relict of Colin McNabb, Esq., of —, near Niagara, who departed this life, Sept. 26th, 1813, aged 44; also of their son, Colin Alexander, Lieutenant in H. M. late Nova Scotia Fencibles Regiment, who departed this life November 10th, 1820." Other names are found here, as Tannahill, Fuller, Lowe. Several Indians here found sepulture.

Field, Brown, Vrooman.—Near the residence of Mr. George Field, an historic house, is a graveyard, in which are interred members of three families. A tombstone tells us that Gilbert Field died in 1815, aged 50, while his son Daniel Field, who fought at Detroit, Queenston and Lundy's Lane, died in 1873. In another division of the plot is an inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Solomon S. Vrooman, born December 5th, 1783, died August 21st, 1874;" also to his wife, Mary Brown. The position of Vrooman's battery is yet pointed out. A thick grey stone with a perpendicular division and angels' faces carved above has these words:

"In memory of Joseph Brown, died 1821, aged 65, and his consort, Rebecca Johnson, 9th March, 1808."

"Remember, men, when you pass by,

As you are now, so once was I;

As we are now, so you must be—

Remember, men, that all must die."

Two others of the date 1808 also have angels' faces: "In memory of Nancy Vrooman, daughter of Solomon and Mary Vrooman, died April, 1808, in the 16th year of her age. Erected 1824." Also Phebe Brown, died 1808, showing the early possession of the farm, still, till last year, in the same name.

Hamilton Family Graveyard.—The Hon. Robert Hamilton, born in Scotland, who may be called the founder of Queenston, is buried here, dying in 1809. To his son, "Sacred to the memory of Robert Hamilton, born at Fort Niagara, 1787, died 1856. Mary Bigger, his wife, born at Dumfries, Scotland, 1790." A large altar tomb commemorates a member of the well-known Dickson family, related to the Hamiltons. He was a merchant in Queenston.

"Sacred to the memory of Thomas Dickson, born in Dumfries, Scotland, who died 1825, aged 50; also Eliza, his wife, died 1802."

Another important name in the history of the country—"Hannah, wife of William Jarvis, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, died 1845, aged 84.

"Shed not for her the bitter tear,  
Nor give the heart to vain regret,  
'Tis but the casket that lies here,  
The gem that filled it sparkles yet."

As the family connection was large, there are many names here from intermarriage, as Tench, Carruthers, Townsend, Duff, Durand, Mewburn, Gourlay.

Clement Family Burying-Ground.—Here are found many well-known names.

"Sacred to the memory of James Clement, born 15th July, 1764, died 8th March, 1813, aged 49."

The commission of James Clement, signed by Dorchester, is dated 1788.

"In memory of Sarah Clement, daughter of John C. Pettitt, and consort of Joseph Clement, who departed this life 9th June, 1824, aged 34."

"Eliza Matilda Ball, daughter of Jacob H. and Katharine Ball, died 1823, aged 11."

In the Stevens' graveyard, very near, is buried George Caughill, killed at Lundy's Lane. It is said that he was

carried from the field by Barney Cain, who was buried at Virgil.

Virgil Burial Place.—In the small graveyard of the Methodist Church is a stone to one from whom the village was first named and who was long a class-leader:

“George Lawrence, born March 26th, 1757, died August 5th, 1848, aged 91 years.”

The names of Casselman, Cassaday, Caughill, Cushman, Cain are found on the Corus farm, near Virgil.

“To the memory of Casper Corus, died November 24th, 1835, aged 96 years.”

“In memory of William Casselman, who departed this life January 11th, 1847, aged 53 years.”

We now turn to the graveyards of the town, and precedence must be given to that of St. Mark's as being the oldest and, at the same time, the most interesting and most historic. Here rest peacefully together different nationalities and denominations, for as this was the first burial place it was used by all at least forty years before separate graveyards were provided. The oldest stone, dated 1782, is placed in the east vestibule of the church. Perhaps the next in date is the following, but clear-cut as if done quite lately: “Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Kerr, wife of Robert Kerr, who departed this life at Niagara, 24th January, 1794, aged 32 years.” Mrs. Kerr was a daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. Mr. J. R. Robertson paid to have the inscription re-cut.

A large, flat stone, hacked and marred so as to be almost indecipherable, having been used as a butcher's block during the war, while the town was in the hands of the Americans, has this inscription:

“To the memory of Charles Morrison, a native of Scotland, who resided many years at Michilimackinac as a merchant and magistrate, and since the cession of that post to the United States became a British subject by election; for loyalty to his Sovereign and integrity in his dealings he was ever remarkable. He died here on his way to Montreal on the 5th day of September, 1802, aged 65 years.”

In the first poem published by Mr. Kirby, called “The U. E.” is a character called by him Ranger John.

Here in the south-eastern side of the graveyard is a simple inscription to the old United Empire Loyalist from whom the character in the poem was drawn:

"John Clement, Esq., died February 11th, 1845, aged 87."

Near the north corner of the cemetery is a monument to "Colonel Ralfe Clench, died January 19th, 1828, aged 66 years; also Elizabeth, his wife, who died August 15th, 1850, aged 78." His wife, Elizabeth Johnson, was the granddaughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. Not far from the church are the graves of two worthies yet unmarked,—Dominic Henry, an old soldier of the army of Cornwallis, who afterwards was the lighthouse-keeper, and his wife, who served out refreshments to our soldiers on 27th May, 1813. Many soldiers lie here, in one spot those of the Royal Canadian Rifles, in another of the 76th Regiment, and still another of the King's Dragoon Guards.

"Sacred to the memory of Thomas Easton, late trumpeter H. M. Royal Artillery Drivers, who departed this life February 24th, 1832, aged 56 years."

"Here lies within this silent grave  
A Royal soldier, brisk and brave,  
Who suddenly was called away  
From off this sodden foot of clay."

He was trumpeter to Brock at the Battle of Queenston Heights.

The father of Major Hiscott, M.P.P. for many years, is thus commemorated:

"In memory of Richard Hiscott, born in Wiltshire, England, 1790, died at Niagara, Canada, 1874. Deservedly esteemed both as a citizen and a soldier. In early life he served with honor in H. M. 76th Regiment of foot, and was in many battles of the Peninsular War and in Canada. He settled in Niagara, where a large family of his descendants and numerous friends lament his death."

Not far from this,—

"In memory of the Hon. William Dickson, of Woodlawn, Niagara, born in Dumfries, Scotland, 1769, died at Niagara January 1st, 1846; and of Charlotte Adlem, wife



of Hon. William Dickson, born in London, England, 1771, died at Niagara January 1st, 1826."

Under a weeping willow, on a small stone,—“To the memory of John Wray, 50 years Parish Clerk of St. Mark's, who died at an advanced age, October 6th, 1846.”

A trace of the rude hand of war is here recorded,—“Sacred to the memory of John McFarland, a native of Paisley, Scotland. He was taken prisoner at the capture of Fort George and escaped from Green Bush near the close of the war, 1815. He returned to his place, Niagara, and finding his property burnt up and destroyed, it enervated him so much that he died in a few months after, in the 64th year of his age.”

On a tombstone near the north corner is a unique epitaph, as describing one who had gained all the wealth he desired,—

“An honest man's the noblest work of God. In memory of Archibald Cunningham, who was born in Scotland and resided nearly thirty years in Canada. Having, during half of that time, by Strict Integrity and Persevering Industry in the Paths of Commerce acquired a Competency equal to his Wishes, he retired to his Farm and there, by a life of Frugal Simplicity and disinterested Benevolence, he retained the affection of all his friends and procured the respect of all his Neighbors. These sentiments, evincing the Esteem of those who accompanied him through Life, Have by them been engraven on this Monument. Erected by a grateful and affectionate Friend. Ob. 21st August, 1804.”

It is remarkable that a grandniece, Miss Fanny Sibbald, was buried beside him in 1902 (by her own request).

“Andrew Brady, born at Queenston Heights August 15th, 1789, died 1875.” Many remember him—familiarily known as Father Brady, a Methodist class leader.

A fine granite monument has these inscriptions: “To the glory of God and in memory of William McMurray, D.D., D.C.L., Archdeacon of Niagara and Rector of St. Mark's Parish for 37 years. Born September 19th, 1810, died May 19th, 1894. ‘Lord, I have loved the habitation of Thy home, and the place where Thine honor dwelleth.’

Sacred to the memory of Charlotte Johnson, wife of Rev. William McMurray, died 1871, aged 71." This, the first wife of Dr. McMurray, was the sister of Mrs. Schoolcraft and daughter of Chief Johnson, an Irish gentleman of Sault Ste. Marie, and an Indian maiden.

One of the earliest teachers of Niagara, the Rev. John Burns, is buried at Stamford. Capt. David Thompson, of the Royal Scots, who wrote a history of the War of 1812 and taught for many years, is buried here, also another educator, Andrew Heron, editor of *The Gleaner*, lies with his four wives beside him in an enclosure between the two defaced stones; Jean Baptiste Rousseaux, a native of Paris and interpreter to Brant; Captain Alexander Garrett, of the Grenadiers, who fought with Brock at Queenston, all lie here, their graves as yet unmarked. Many quaint and curious lines may be found on the old stones. The exigencies of rhyme, rhythm and syntax are boldly met and conquered; metaphors and similes, appropriate or not, abound.

To a child:

"Ann Graham, who died in 1802 aged four.

"My time is short; the longer my rest  
God called me here because he thought it best  
So weep not; dry up your tears  
Here must I lie till Christ appears."

Another reads thus:

"Dear as thou didst in modest worth excell  
More dear than in a daughter's name farewell  
Farewell, dear Maria; but the hour is nigh  
When if I'm worthy we shall meet on high  
Then shall I say triumphant from the tomb  
Come to thy mother's arms dear Maria, come."

"Filial affection stronger than the grave  
From Time's obliterating hand to save  
Erects this humble monument of stone  
Over a father's and a mother's bones."

"Here lies as much virtue as could live."

These are all in the first decade of the century and form a contrast with the brief lines on two monuments of late years—

“The memory of a life nobly rendered is immortal.”

“Laid here in faith, hope and love, all that is mortal of —”

A sad story is told on a cross in an enclosure with seven graves of young men snatched from life suddenly:

“In affectionate remembrance of Robert C. Henderson, J. H. Murray, C. E. Anderson, Weir Anderson, Philips Braddon, C. V. W. Vernon, Vincent H. Taylor, who were lost on 11th July, 1874, by the foundering of the Yacht *Foam*.”

St. Andrew's Cemetery.—In this enclosure, where the first church was erected in the town in 1794, none were buried till 1833, the first to be interred, he who conducted the first Sunday school in the town, mentioned in few words:

“Sacred to the memory of John Crooks, died March 31st, 1833, aged 36. A native of Greenock, Scotland.”

A few military heroes and several United Empire Loyalists found here their last resting-place.

“Sacred to the memory of Donald McDonald, of the 79th Highlanders, died 1846.”

“Thomas Ferguson, Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment, born in the parish of Pithenwin, Fifeshire, Scotland, died 1852.”

One United Empire Loyalist buried here was, when a child, a captive among the Indians for several years.

“In memory of James Cooper, born in Scotland 1770, emigrated to America in 1774, died 1856, in his 86th year. Elizabeth Hixon, his wife, born in the Province of New Jersey in 1773, emigrated to Canada in 1788, died 1855, aged 82.”

Descendants of Captain Jacob Ball, of Butler's Rangers, are buried here—William M. Ball and his son, Robert N. Ball, both office-bearers in St. Andrew's Church.

A skilful physician and surgeon who, dying in Toronto, wished to be buried near old St. Andrew's, is thus commemorated:

“In memory of Duncan Campbell, M.D., of Edinburgh, died February 4th, 1879, aged 68 years.”

A benefactor of the church who left a legacy of £750 is thus mentioned:

“Sacred to the memory of Catharine Young, who died in 1841, aged 67. This tribute of regard is erected by the relatives of her husband, John Young, who was drowned in Lake Ontario, July 30th, 1840.”

One of the fathers of the church, who for fifty years was connected with it as an office-bearer, and was also an officer in the Lincoln Militia in 1812: “William Duff Miller, 1786—1859.”

A later grave is that of “John Majoribanks Lawder, for many years Judge of the County of Lincoln.”

Dr. Whitelaw, a distinguished scholar, who taught the Grammar School both in Niagara and Kingston, lies here, dying in 1851.

Several show great age, as “John Eglesum, died 1851, aged 93,” and Lachlan McPherson, who had almost attained the century limit.

Next the church is an enclosure covered with fragrant lilies of the valley; a small tablet on the wall above it has these words: “The Ministers’ Burying Place.” Strange to say, in the 120 years of its existence no minister of the church has been buried here; only a small mound, that of an infant of a day, may be seen in the plot.

Many names show nationality, as McFarland, McPherson, Davidson, Dawson, Logan, Swinton, Forbes, Carnochan.

St. Vincent de Paul.—In early days those of the Roman Catholic faith were buried in St. Mark’s, then the only cemetery in the town. Near the church a military man with a well-known name is buried: “To the memory of Lieutenant Adjutant Reginald McDonnell, Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment, who died at Niagara, C. W., on the 20th December, 1851, aged 39 years.”

In the enclosure of the MacDougal family is the grave of Colonel Daniel MacDougal, Treasurer of the United Counties of Lincoln, Welland and Haldimand for many years. He fought at Lundy’s Lane and lay on the field all



night, being reported as mortally wounded, but recovered, carrying in his body a bullet to his grave. His wife and her mother lie buried here, the inscriptions showing the Scottish origin, McNabb and McDonell.

Mrs. Stephenson, a benevolent lady of the town, whose kind face and ready smile are not forgotten, lies buried here. In a distant corner is a monument to mark the grave of Patrick Lawless, the fireman of the steamer *Zimmerman*, burnt to death on board, the night of August 21st, 1863.

Near this is a mark of filial affection. Father John Kennedy has placed this inscription to the memory of his father:

"In memoriam Bernardi Kennedy cujus anima ut Requiescat in pace desiderantur fidelium suffragia mortuus est IV Kal Decembris A.D. 1857, Anno Ætatis suæ 53. Grato animo filius ejus Reverendus Joannes P. Kennedy, Presbyter, Hoc, eregi curavit."

Here, in the east corner of the graveyard, unmarked and forgotten, lie the victims of the ship fever of 1847, and somewhere, unknown now, was buried James Morreau, who was executed in 1838 for his share in the Rebellion.

Baptist (Colored) Graveyard.—A white child, the daughter of Rev. John Oakley, was buried here along with many dusky Africans who had escaped from slavery by the underground railway or otherwise. Here, too, is buried a hero whose name should not be forgotten, though it is unrecorded in granite or marble—Herbert Holmes, a teacher and exhorter who organized a band of several hundred to surround the jail to prevent the return of Moseby, an escaped slave, to bondage. Holmes and Green were shot and buried here, having given their lives to save their brother from slavery.

Methodist Graveyard.—Here is found a monument to John Boyd who died here in 1885, aged 85. He had been a teacher in Toronto, and was the father of Sir John Boyd, whose son has given his life in South Africa. Here are buried John Eedson and Salome Crane, his wife, of United Empire Loyalist birth, from Nova Scotia; and George Varey, who played the bass viol in the church.

Two old grey stones show burials in early days,—

“ Sarah Laurence, died 1825, aged 64;”

“ Gideon Howell, died 1827, aged 22.”

“ Here in the silent tomb beneath this miry sod,  
Lies one who bore the cross and trusted in his God.  
Farewell, dear wife and friends and my dear little son,  
My work is finished and the prize is won.”

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### *INDIANS, THEIR TREATIES AND COUNCIL MEETINGS.*

How few of us, while standing on the soil trodden in former days by the red man dispossessed of his hunting-grounds, ever think of what strange scenes were enacted here before our town became the capital of Upper Canada. It is rather remarkable that in visiting the Archaeological Museum we find so few Indian relics from this region to illustrate the history of the aborigines, while from other places, as Orillia, Essex, Peterboro, etc., there are so many. Two reasons may explain this. While Eries, Hurons and, finally, the Neutrals or Attiwandarons were exterminated by the fierce Iroquois, the land of the Neutrals was left for a time almost unoccupied, and so, few relics of Indian occupation were left; or because this region was earlier occupied by the British than was the rest of Ontario, so that Indian remains would be destroyed or covered up by the formation of new soil. What is called Niagara Plains, it is believed, formed the cornfields of the Indians, and here no doubt the Indian woman planted and hoed and ground the grain in the mealing-stones, while her mate hunted or fished or went on a war quest.

There is a very interesting reference to two little Indian girls in 1771 in the life of Mrs. Isabella Marshall Graham, the wife of Dr. Graham, 60th Royal American Regiment stationed at Fort Niagara.

In the publications of the Michigan Historical Society are found many references to meetings of the Indians at Niagara. These are copied from manuscripts in the Archives at Ottawa. Proceedings of a Council held at Niagara with the chiefs of the Six Nations, 24th May, 1791, "present Colonel Gordon, 26th Regiment, commanding Upper Posts; Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, Deputy Agent of Indians; Major Duff, Captain Duke, Captain Bygrave,

Captain Dacres, Lieutenant Green, Lieutenant Sir William Erskine, Lieutenant Duke, all of the 26th Regiment; and Lieutenant Gillespie, 65th Regiment; Lieutenant Bruyeres, Royal Engineers; Lieutenant Suckling, Royal Regiment of Artillery. Speeches were made by the Fish Carrier, a Cayuga chief, Farmer's Brother and also Corn-killer. A reply was made by Colonel Gordon, commending them for their 'practice of not transacting any business with the States of America without the knowledge of the King, your Father.' " In the speech of Farmer's Brother is a reference showing the influence of the Indian women; he says, "When our chief women requested of us in Council to give Colonel Procter assistance. . . . this had great weight with us." It is likely that this meeting took place at Fort Niagara, as there the troops were stationed, but it is certain that the next meeting took place in the town and the exact spot can be pointed out,—Freemasons' Hall, sometimes called Agricultural Hall.

In 1793, we learn from the Archives that Simcoe sent a request for two hundred silver medals with the arms of Upper Canada for the Indians, also flags and communion plate.

The minutes of a Council held at "Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, Sunday, 7th July, 1793, present His Excellency Colonel Simcoe, commanding the King's Troops in Upper Canada; Major Smith, Commandant of the Garrison of Niagara; Captain Shank, Queen's Rangers, commanding at Queenston; E. B. Littlehales; Lieutenant Talbot, 24th Regiment; also several officers, some of the members of the Executive and Legislative Councils and House of Assembly, magistrates and respectable inhabitants of the Province, Captain Joseph Brant and about fifty Indians. Joseph Brant spoke in the name of the deputation a few words of greeting, responded to by Governor Simcoe. The Commissioners from the United States then entered the Hall and took their seats, viz., General Lincoln, General Randolph, and Colonel Pickering, attended by their secretary and several interpreters."

The next meeting was also in Freemasons' Hall, Monday, July 8th. Colonel Pickering read a long speech, giv-



ing explanations, and Cats' Eyes, a Shawnee chief, promised an answer the next day, and at the third meeting in the same place, on Tuesday, July 9th, Joseph Brant replied that a further meeting would take place at Sandusky, where many Indians were waiting. In a letter of Governor Simcoe, Navy Hall, July 10th, he says, "two hundred and eighty Indians arrived here from Kingston and are to be sent on to the place of meeting."

*The Upper Canada Gazette*, July 11th, 1793, printed at Niagara, mentions these three meetings and that the three commissioners were entertained by Simcoe. The name given him by the Indians, "Deyonguhokrawen" (One whose door is always open), was well earned.

At a meeting held at Newark, 30th March, 1795, were Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, Dep. A.I.A.; Major Bumbury, 5th Regiment; Mr. William Johnson, interpreter, and three principal Seneca chiefs from Buffaloe Creek, viz., Farmer's Brother, Red Jacket, Shentioghquatigh. The first-mentioned chief explained what was done at the treaty held last fall with the United States, correcting wrong impressions. They had given the right of making a wagon road from Fort Schlosser to Black Rock. Colonel Butler replies, promising to have the papers they had brought copied and returned to them the next day, and says he has ordered a few necessary articles to be given them as a token of his approbation. Signed "Newark, 31st March, 1795, John Butler, Agent."

When Fort Niagara was given up, 11th August, 1796, Simcoe sent word to the United States officer that there were three thousand Indians at the Fort to be victualled.

In 1802 there was a meeting of the chiefs in the Council House and the signatures of chiefs, British officers and civilians are preserved. The interest on £12,863, the price of 79,160 acres at 3s. 6d. per acre, from 1797 to 1802 at six per cent. was to be paid. The signatures of chiefs are all by "his X mark," except that of Joseph Brant, which is a fine signature. The other signatures are R. Addison, R. Kerr, W. J. Chew, A. Stewart, A. Macdonell, R. Beasley. By the treaty of 1805 Brant was empowered to go to England to treat with the king on their behalf; the signa-

tures are seen of Jean Baptiste Rousseaux and William Johnson Chew.

After the death of General Brock there was a meeting of Indians at the Council House, 6th November, 1812, and the references to the beloved general are most pathetic. There were present representatives of the Six Nation Indians, Hurons, Chippewas, Pottawattomies, etc., also Colonel William Claus, Deputy Superintendent-General, Captain Norton, Captain J. B. Rousseaux, and several other officers of the Indian Department. Little Cayuga was the chief speaker—"Brothers, we, therefore, now seeing you darkened with grief, your eyes dim with tears and your throats stopped with the force of your affection, with these strings of wampum we wipe away your tears that you may see clearly the surrounding objects, we clear the passage in your throats that you may have free utterance for your thoughts, and we wipe clear from blood the place of your abode, that you may sit there in comfort without having renewed the remembrance of your loss by the remaining stains of blood. That the remains of your late beloved friend and commander, General Brock, shall receive no injury we cover it with this belt of wampum, which we do from the grateful sensations which his friendship towards us inspired us with, also in conformity to the customs of our ancestors." With the address were presented eight strings of white wampum and a large white belt; and five strings of white wampum were placed over his grave that it might receive no injury.

On the 13th August and 1st September, 1815, was a Council meeting of the following Indian tribes, viz., Hurons, Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras, Tutulies, Delawares. A letter from William Claus, Deputy Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs, mentions that there were present forty of their leading men from Grand River and the same number from Buffalo, but about four hundred of their young people also came down; the meeting was very orderly. There were also present Lieutenant-Colonel Robertson, commanding, Major De Haren, officers of the Garrison and several gentlemen of the town. The Deputy Superintendent-

General uncovered the King's Council Fire by presenting a belt of white wampum; speeches were made by Tekarihoya, a Mohawk chief, Echo and Old Eel, two Onondaga chiefs, Red Jacket, a Seneca chief, and the Deputy Superintendent-General. Much ceremony was observed and those from opposite sides of the river shook hands and the usual figurative language was used, as "to make our friendship lasting we put the tomahawk the depth of a pine tree under the ground. We condole with you for the loss of your friends and wipe the tears from your eyes, we open your throats that you may speak your minds freely. We rejoice that the Great Spirit has brought us together to unite and be friends. Many have been the meetings at this place between the King and our ancestors. I am an old man and have been present at many of these meetings, when your grandfather spoke to us (Sir William Johnson). We will always remember his words. They are buried deep in our hearts."

By a document granting 15,360 acres in 1826 we see the feelings of the Indians to Colonel Claus, the land given being part of that granted by Haldimand in 1784 to the Six Nation Indians.

"Whereas the Hon William Claus, of the town of Niagara, has for the last thirty years been our trustee and managed our affairs with great advantage to our interests and made profitably available our money without any compensation from us whatever. And we, the said Sachems and Chief Warriors, willing to attribute such disinterested conduct to feelings which have characterized his ancestor, Sir William Johnson, towards our nation, besides his father who served with us during the whole of the French War, as well as that of the Rebellion, and being more particularly able to be our friend from speaking our languages, and who, together with himself, have resided with and amongst us and guarded our interests with parental solicitude, therefore, having taken into consideration the long, arduous and faithful service of our trustee and to pay and satisfy his just claims upon us and as a mark of our esteem and gratitude, determine to surrender to the said William Claus," etc.

This is signed by forty-nine "Sachems and Chief Warriors of the Six Nation Indians, who gave lands on the Grand or Ouse River."

The expense incurred by the British in maintaining the Indians was enormous. In a letter to Colonel Bouquet, 6th August, 1764, "the Indians consume here every day 3,000 rations; one day they had 4,000." In 1777, when the Council was held on the plains, 29th May, Chief David Hill says "six miles on the banks of Grand River was given by Mississaugas to the Six Nations, when there was a great feast and the smoking of the pipe of peace."

At the meeting in December there was spent £14,000 and £2,000 in presents. Butler drew a bill on a merchant for £14,759 for sundries for Indians.

The story of the Gilbert captivity may be told here, particularly as it confirms the date of one of the early families settled at Niagara and as it shows the different methods of the Indians in their treatment of captives, and also shows the kindness extended by British officers and their wives in ransoming these captives. The book which contains their story is most interesting, and was printed in London in 1790. Benjamin Gilbert and his family, seventeen in all, living on the confines of Pennsylvania, of ages from an infant to the father 69 years of age, were surprised and carried off on the 25th April, 1780, by eleven Indians who had fled from the approach of Sullivan's army into Canada and were now making reprisals on the whites. Benjamin Gilbert and family were adopted. During all their adventures and hardships they must have kept some record. They were separated and wandered about with the Indians in different places. Some of them reached Fort Niagara on 24th May, 1781. The names of officers are given, among them Colonel Guy Johnson and Colonel Butler, and three were surrendered to them. Another officer, Lieutenant Hilyard, bought back with £30 and presents another. Clothing was obtained from the king's stores. Word came from Montreal to send them on there and Brant's assistance was asked. Colonel Claus wrote from Montreal to intercede for the freedom of the rest of the party. Some of their captors came one hundred and fifty



miles to Fort Niagara in five days for clothing and food from the king's stores. A vessel was sent for them and they crossed the river to go on board—thus five were sent away. Abner Gilbert and Elizabeth were with Indians near the Falls and came down to what they called Butlersburg, a small village on the opposite side of the river to Fort Niagara,—thus we gain one of the names of the town—they went to the house of an Englishman, one John Secord, who was styled brother to the chief, having lived with him some time, and in July, 1781, Colonel Butler tried to free Abner, who now found his sister and stayed two weeks in the house of John Secord and drew clothing from the king's stores. Elizabeth was very comfortable here with John Secord's wife, and Captain Frey's wife went to see the child of Elizabeth Peart, over a year old, with the Indians. Mrs. Frey purchased it for thirteen dollars. Elizabeth Gilbert lived more than a year in John Secord's house and became fondly attached to them, calling Mrs. Secord her mamma. John Secord took her one day to Fort Niagara, where she met six of her relations. John Secord and Colonel Butler procured her release from the Indian who claimed her, by presents. She then stayed two weeks more with the Secord family. General Haldimand, at Quebec, now sent orders for liberty to be given to the remainder of the family, and at a Council Fire it was agreed to surrender them after valuable presents were given by Colonel Butler. On the 3rd June, 1782, they sailed for Montreal, and the whole party, except one, finally reached home by boat and wagon, September, 1782. The father had died from hardship, but all the rest met after their adventures since they had been separated; some had run the gauntlet, others were painted black for death, but were finally adopted into Indian families. The whole story gives valuable sidelights, the names of officers, the habits of Indians, the kindness of the garrison, etc. The original book is rare, but it has, I believe, been reprinted.

The late Captain Geale used to tell of his remembrance as a boy of meetings at the "Wilderness," belonging to his grandfather, Colonel William Claus, now owned by Mr. W. H. J. Evans. He had seen the spacious ground around

the house full of Indians who had come for their presents received annually.

Some of the oldest inhabitants of the town may remember the lacrosse matches which were held on the common at the time of the Annual Fair, the last one held being in 1859. The competing parties were the Mohawks, from the Indian Reserve near Brantford, and the Tuscaroras, from near Niagara Falls, N.Y. The Mohawks had generally been the winners, but this year the game broke up without a decision, as the Tuscaroras were accused of unfairness. At different times there had been a War Dance, which attracted great attention, as the Indians were in full costume of feathers and paint, the dance ending with the frightful war whoop. A ceremonial visit was always paid to the Clench homestead, as the family claims descent from Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant.

In St. Mark's graveyard are buried a daughter, Mrs. R. Kerr, who died in 1794, and Mrs. Ralfe Clench, a granddaughter of Sir William and the sister of Chief Brant. Many remember the meeting on the Common in 1884, the centennial of the landing of the United Empire Loyalists, when there were forty-eight chiefs and warriors from the Grand River Reserve. Two of these were survivors of the War of 1812. The Tuscarora Indian band was also present, Captain Smoke Johnson, in his 93rd year, and Chief John Tututle, in his 91st year, and a ceremonial war dance was performed. Several of the chiefs were entertained by the late Senator Plumb.

At a meeting of the Ontario Historical Society in Niagara, 1897, a deputation of sixteen chiefs from Ohsweken, near Brantford, attended, and in the evening conducted a meeting in the Court House around the Council Fire. The Superintendent, E. D. Cameron, presided, with the Interpreter and Secretary, one on each side, and the chiefs ranged on opposite sides. There were two Firekeepers, Onondagas, who kindled the fire (metaphorically). On one side sat the Mohawks and Senecas, and on the other the Oneidas, Cayugas and Senecas. The subject of discussion was the advisability of forming an Historical Society on the Reserve. This was argued pro and con with

great eloquence and volubility, as well as with dignity and deliberation. The speakers spoke, some in their own language, some in very good English. The ritual was carefully observed, and the rules of debate. The chief interpreter explained the arguments on each side to the audience when the Indian language was used. All was conducted with dignity and the utmost decorum and no doubt good argumentative powers were displayed both by those who favored the formation of an Historical Society and those who were opposed to it.

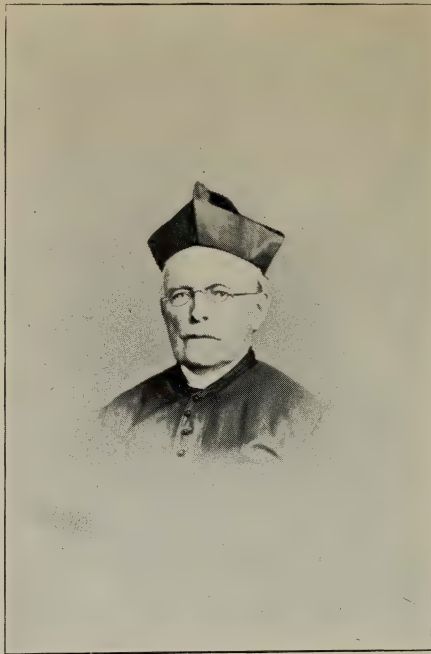
As showing the close reasoning and readiness in debate of the Indian orator, it is told in the New York *Missionary Magazine*, 1801, that the famous Red Jacket made a speech to the Missionary Holmes, characteristic and full of irony: "Father, we Indians are astonished at you whites that when Jesus Christ was among you and went about doing good, speaking the good word, healing the sick, that you white people did not pay attention to Him and believe Him, and that you put Him to death when you had the Good Book in your possession. Father, we are astonished that the white people who have the good book called the Bible, that tells them the will of the Great Spirit, that they are so bad and do so many wicked things."

We do not know that Tecumseh was ever in Niagara, but we have a description of him and a fragment of one of his speeches made near West Flamboro. Mrs. Van-Every, in giving reminiscences to the family, says, "He swayed his hearers like reeds, his words were like an electric charge. My brother, at sixteen, would dress up like an Indian and repeat the speeches of Tecumseh, which seemed to have fixed themselves in the minds of my mother and brother. Some sentences I remember. 'The pale faces who fight against our father the British king, are our enemies. They came to us hungry and they cut off the hands of our brothers who gave them corn. We gave them rivers full of fish and they poisoned our fountains. We gave them mountains and valleys full of game and in return they gave our great warriors rum and trinkets and a grave. The shades of our slaughtered fathers can find no rest, their eyes can see no herds in the hills of light in

the hunting-grounds of the dead. Until our enemies are no more we must be as one man under one chief whose name is Death. I have spoken.' ” She proceeds to say: “He often warned his people against fire-water,” and goes on to give a description of him, and of his powers as an orator, “He went off about five miles from West Flamboro village, near the great burial ground where your father and the late Hon. James Crooks dug up the big copper kettle, pipes, beads, clay crocks and tomahawks without number. He was dark copper color, tall, six feet in height, broad shoulders, deep chested, had long large arms, prominent brows and chin, a Roman nose, piercing eyes, black hair. He wore a toque of eagle plumes, silver half-moon ornaments in his fine robe and had beads on his moccasins and leggings. Quiet, lonesome, proud. His wigwam was north of our house; he harangued thousands of Indians who were as still as statues of stone. When he raised his arm they said Hough! meaning attention. He was a man no one could forget. A perfect Demosthenes in eloquence, he swayed his hearers like reeds, his words were like an electric charge.”







FATHER GORDON.



ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CHURCH.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### *ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CHURCH.*

THE register of this church begins in 1833, but there are several loose sheets dated 1827, and other documents show that the service for those of this faith was not neglected, as in the time of Governor Simcoe a French refugee Dominican priest drew rations in 1793, but was dismissed in 1794, Britain and France being then at war. At this time the English Church service was performed in the Indian Council House on one Sunday for the Protestant soldiers, and Mass on the next Sunday for Catholics. The next military chaplain was Edmund Burke, a tall, handsome man, much liked, whose appointment came about in this way. In September, 1798, complaints were made by the townspeople about the Catholic soldiers in taverns, while the Protestant soldiers were in church. Orders were given that all should attend the Protestant service, but as many of the soldiers in the regiment were Catholics, Father Burke, who was travelling, offered his services and became the military chaplain.

One of the earliest settlers after the war was Patrick McArdle, and in his house, that now occupied by Mrs. Curtis, divine service was held, and later in Miss Cathline's house. The first name on the loose sheets in the register is James W. Campion from 1826 to 1830. In 1830 came Father Gordon, and in 1831 subscription lists were opened for building a church, which was the first Catholic church in the peninsula. It was finished in 1834, and opened for service Nov. 9th, but a marriage took place in it July 23rd. The priest's house was built in 1835 at a cost of £253 14s. 4½d. Father Lynch, who was so popular with Catholics and Protestants, allowed the writer to take some extracts from the Register. Much information is also gleaned from the "Catholic Church in the Niagara Peninsula" by Dean Harris, who has written several interesting books.

In the register are recorded several visits of Bishop Macdonell, who did such arduous missionary service for his church in Canada. He was entertained by Colonel MacDougall, who was for many years the most liberal supporter of his church in Niagara.

"12th August, 1827.—By the Right Rev. Alexander Macdonell has been baptized Mary Harris, born 11th July, 1827, of the lawful marriage of John Harris and Margaret Grey, who is not a Roman Catholic, the sponsors being Patrick McArdle and Mary Fegan, also McArdle.—Alex. Macdonell, R. Ep."

Another extract shows a very careful marriage notice:

"8th October, 1827.—Cornelius Calahan and Mary Carrol both from Ireland, having solemnly declared and given a certificate of their not being married or contracted before with any person and not being able to discover any impediment to prevent them from getting married, I, the undersigned Roman Catholic missionary for Niagara, Dundas, etc., have received their mutual consent of marriage, and have given the benediction according to the rules of the Holy Roman Catholic Church in presence of Patrick Cullen, Patrick Handy, Andrew Boylan, Patrick Flynn and Mary Kelly. (Sgd.) James W. Campion, M. Pt."

The letters following the name stand for Missionary Priest, and his field of labor extended to St. Thomas and London, as at this time there were only three priests in north-western Ontario. The successor was Rev. Michael Lalor, and the next, Edward Gordon, a man of strong physical powers and indomitable will. Four acres of ground, taken from the Military Reserve, were deeded to Bishop Macdonell for the church. Although built in 1834, the pews were not put in till 1844, at an expense of £29, paid in 1846. Father Gordon stayed from 1834 to 1846, and Rev. John Carrol from 1846 to 1849. Dean Mulligan, who did such good work in St. Catharines afterwards, was here from 1857 to 1860, and Father Hobin, a very learned man, from 1861 to 1868. Father Harold was stationed here twice, first from 1879 to 1889, and again from 1890 to 1894. Many remember the genial Father Lynch, whose early death was so lamented and whose grave is kept covered with flowers by loving hands.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

### *AFRICANS IN NIAGARA.*

It is generally supposed that the Act passed in 1793 in Newark completely abolished slavery, but this is a misconception. It only provided for the gradual abolition of slavery. All slaves henceforward entering Upper Canada were to be free, as the sweet singer of Olney had said, "that moment when they touch our soil that moment they are free"; all children of slaves were to be free at twenty-five years of age, and any born after the Act of 1793 were, of course, free. The advertisement of the sale of slaves after this date is thus explained. That the bill was not passed without opposition we learn from a letter of Simcoe to Dundas, September, 1793, some wishing to bring in slaves for two years more, but, as usual, a compromise was made, property secured and abolition was gradual. In the census of 1783, taken by Colonel Butler, there is mentioned one male slave, the property of Mr. McMicking. In the will of Colonel Butler slaves were left to his heirs. On 3rd July, 1793,—this was before the Act was passed,—there is an advertisement of Thomas Butler of "five dollars reward; ran away, a negro man-servant named John. All forbid harboring him at their peril." In 1795—"For sale, for three years by the year or the month, a negro wench named Cloe, 23 years old, understands washing, cooking." Signed Robert Franklin, at the Receiver-General's. Cloe would evidently be free in less than three years. January 25th, 1795—"Wanted, a negro girl about 12. A generous price will be given. Apply to printers." And again, October 4th—"Wanted to purchase a negro girl from 7 to 12, of good disposition; W. J. Crooks." In 1801—"For sale, a negro man slave, 18 years old, has had the smallpox." In 1802—"All persons are forbidden harboring my Indian slave Sal, as I am determined to prosecute any offenders to the utmost extent of the law and persons who suffer

her to remain on their premises for the space of half an hour without my written consent will be taken as offending and dealt with accordingly. Charles Field." This advertisement sounds sufficiently imperious. We know that some of the United Empire Loyalists brought slaves with them, as McMicking, of Stamford, and on the Servos farm was one called Bob Jupiter. An advertisement, November 28th, 1802, reads: "For sale, a negro slave, 18 years of age, stout and healthy, has had smallpox, and is capable of service either in the house or outdoors. Cash in payment. Inquire of printer." As all children born in slavery would be free at the latest in 1818, we find no advertisements in later papers, but in 1826, Ralfe Clench advertises, "Sixpence reward for an indented black servant girl, named Maria Breckenridge, who, with her black stepfather, stole blankets, etc., which were received at Lewiston." Several strange stories are told of slaves who had escaped from the far south, following the north star to liberty, crossing the Niagara River, one being so confused that when he landed on the Canadian side he thought he was wrong and went back, fortunately finding out his mistake before it was too late. One who afterwards became a useful and trusted servant attempted to cross on a heavy door, but was carried out to the lake and only picked up by the steamer from Toronto the next day.

A strange story is told in an 1828 paper: "Kidnapping: A black man by the name of James Smith, in the employ of R. M. Long, of Clinton, was seized a few nights ago in bed by a band of slave-holding ruffians from the south and conveyed across the Niagara River, gagged and pinioned. He was kept concealed near Lewiston, in some old barracks, and while his old Virginian master, whom he recognized, was arranging for proceeding onward, he escaped, lay concealed for forty-eight hours without fire or food and actually swam the river in the night. The poor fellow landed on the fishing ground and was first discovered by a party of fishermen buffeting the chilly element and nearly exhausted."

In the year 1837, a most remarkable occurrence is recorded, showing the firm loyalty to their brother in

distress, of the escaped slaves living in Niagara and vicinity, three hundred or four hundred in number, showing also the kindness and sympathy of the white population. A slave named Moseby, who, to expedite his escape from Kentucky, had taken his master's horse for the first part of his flight, had reached Niagara and was working for a farmer near the town. His master followed and demanded his return to the United States on the charge of horse-stealing. Some such charge was often trumped up, true or false. Meanwhile, pending the decision of the magistrate, Moseby was lodged in Niagara jail, and the excitement was intense among his black brothers. Messages were sent out in all directions and soon several hundred blacks assembled round the jail, which they guarded for a fortnight or more, to prevent the giving up of the prisoner. Great sympathy was shown by the townspeople, as food and shelter had to be provided. Meanwhile Sir Francis Bond Head, the Governor, gave his consent; constables, bombardiers, sheriff, all were assembled, the wagon containing the prisoner and guards was driven out, the crowd of blacks, women as well as men, surrounded it, Moseby jumped out, and in some way his handcuffs were freed and he escaped into a cornfield. However, the Riot Act had been read, the order to fire given and the leader of the movement, an educated mulatto teacher and exhorter named Herbert Holmes, was shot, and another, named Green, stabbed. At the inquest the verdict of "homicide, whether justifiable or not," was given after seventeen hours' debate. The papers of the day variously described the event as mob law or a brave deed. The two heroes, for so we must call them, are buried in the Baptist graveyard, but no stone marks their grave. Many were arrested and lodged in jail till, at the breaking out of the Rebellion, a colored company was formed and the black prisoners were allowed to enlist. The colored company did good service under Johnson Clench as captain, whom they adored.

A pathetic little story was told lately by a sergeant in the Volunteer Camp here: "I was a little boy living in the Red Barracks (Navy Hall) about fifty years ago, my father being a soldier, and I saw one day a party of eleven black people land at King's Wharf. They were all escaped

slaves, men, women and children, and their action in landing was indelibly impressed on my memory. I shall never forget how they all knelt down, and, kissing the ground, fervently thanked God, the tears streaming from their faces, that they were now in a free country."

In the *Chronicle* of 1844 is an advertisement: "Anniversary of African Emancipation to meet at public dinner, 1st August, on the battleground of Drummond Hill. Tickets, \$1.00 for lady and gentleman. Committee, Isaac Thomas, H. Brooks, S. Scott, Henry Garritt, President." In the *Chronicle* for 1847: "Died at Port Robinson on New Year's morn, after a lingering illness, borne with Christian fortitude, George Magill, Sergeant in Colored Company, Inc. Militia. This exemplary young man turned out at a tender age in the cause of his country on the eruption of the late Rebellion, and has ever since been in the service of the Government. His funeral was attended by the principal people of the place, all of whom deplored his early fate."

Mr. James Davidson, the former editor of the *Mail*, has given a list of the principal colored people seventy years ago. They were Henry Garritt, William Primus, Alex. Smithers, James Johnson, John Blight, Andrew Jackson, Hope Bullett, William Freeman, William Riley, James Munro, Leonard Hicks, Charles Green, George Washington, John Richardson, John Mills, J. Harvey, and Barber Thompson, who was quite a character. Of a later day were David Talbot, J. Scott, W. Warfield, G. Wesley and A. Warrs. Of later years the colored families have decreased so that there are now but a few left in the town. In another chapter is told of the school for colored children, but afterwards they attended the public school.

In *The Gleaner*, for October 30th, 1830, is mentioned a meeting of the people of color at the house of D. Trippet, to commemorate the election of H. J. Boulton. Mr. Primus took the chair, Mr. Carter asked a blessing, and the following toasts were drunk in flowing bumpers: The King, Sir John Colborne, Magistrates, Canada and the United States, and then God Save the King was sung. (Signed) Joshua Strothers, Secretary.



In the *Niagara Mail*, August 10th, 1853, is found the following account of another slave reaching Niagara by a perilous land and lake journey. The steamer *Chief Justice Robinson* picked up a colored man about twelve miles from Niagara, floating on a raft made of a gate. He escaped from Tennessee and came to Lewiston, but was afraid to go on one of the steamers to cross and tried to cross the river on the gate, but the current being strong, he was drifted out into the lake. He said, "Thank the Lord, Massa, I am a free man now." The poor fellow must have been carried on his precarious support a distance of twenty miles. What must have been his thoughts on that broad and lonely field of waters?

## CHAPTER XXX.

### ODD ADVERTISEMENTS AND ITEMS FOUND IN NIAGARA PAPERS.

IN the *Upper Canada Gazette*, May, 1793—"Ten guineas reward for the prosecution to conviction of the thief or thieves of a grind-stone stolen from King's Wharf, Navy Hall." This seems a large reward, but perhaps because the Government prosecutes.

June 5th, 1793—"Married by Rev. R. Addison, Ensign Le Moine, of the 24th Regiment, to Miss Susan Johnson, of Kingston." She was the 4th daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant.

August 10th, 1796—"The long and tedious illness of the printer and that of his family is humbly tendered as excuse for the suspension of the *Gazette* for a time."

1801—"Ran away, a female indented apprentice, blue callimanco petty-coat, and what is remarkable a great coat of Grey Bath coating made in the form of a long gown."

January 8th, 1803, *Upper Canada Gazette*—"Owing to the present scarcity of news we have unavoidably been obliged to supply its place with useful miscellaneous matter and hope it will be found acceptable to our readers."

1818—"Married at Youngstown by E. Doty, Esq., Mr. Thomas McQuarters to Miss Ann Snure, both of Niagara, U.C.

"Not all the dangers of the deep,  
Nor evening blasts that blow,  
Can make the lover's passions sleep,  
Or proffered vows forego;  
But they with joy before the altar kneel,  
Secure each bliss and every promise seal."

1819—"Six cents reward for a runaway indented apprentice named Charles Straw. Had on a blue coat, brown vest, butternut-colored coat, drab pantaloons and a wool hat."

1821—"Elopement: My wife, Eve, having left my bed and board, not having the fear of God before her eyes, but being instigated by the Devil, has given herself to vice and immorality, etc. Joshua Conrad."

In *The Gleaner*, August 7th, 1824—"Stolen or strayed from the premises of the subscriber 2 vols. of Peter Pinder's works. They were in very bad order, the covers being altogether gone and can be of little use to any person who has not the rest of the volumes. One dollar, however, will be given by the subscriber without asking any questions to any person who may return them. A. Heron."

1830—"Fountain of Health. Good Beer versus Ardent Spirits. John Martindale has best of Canadian Ale which may be drank freely by the most determined enemies of Intemperance without injury to body or soul."

1832—"Prospectus of a Hebdomadal publication at the town of Niagara, U.C., upon a different plan from any now printed in this Province, entitled 'The News.' To afford room it will be necessary to exclude the greater part of the ephemeral trash with which the columns of so many newspapers are encumbered. Sewell and Gladwin." This is the beginning of a long advertisement in *The Gleaner*.

1833—"Whereas me and my wife Mary having parted by mutual consent this is to forbid any person trusting her on my account after this date. Robert Cole, Niagara."

1833—"Whereas my wife Anna has left my bed without any just cause, this is to forbid any one trusting her as I shall pay no debts of her contracting. Henry Dell, Sr., Willoughby."

"Married after a short courtship of 38 years, Ralph Garreth to Ann Jackson."

"At Pittsburg, by the Rev. Francis Heron, William Silk to Lucinda Tow.

"What strange fantastic whims do dwell  
In both high and low,  
She likes to handle silk full well  
While he prefers the tow."

"In Charleston, Robert Canada to Lucinda Parks. This woman has accomplished what General Hull and his army could not. She has taken Canada."

"At New York, 26th June, John Tyler, Esq., President of the United States, to Miss Gardiner, of Long Island. The fair bride is very beautiful. (It is hoped that the annexation will console for the failures of his Texan scheme.)"

1846—"Richard Howard returns thanks for liberal patronage for more than 20 years. Finding the accommodation of his old stand the 'Angel Inn' too limited and at the suggestion of many influential friends, he has fitted up the Promenade House."

1847—In an advertisement in the *Chronicle*—"Daguerreotype likenesses. Who would not wish to preserve the likenesses of his loved ones who are so liable to be snatched away from his fond embrace and leave not a wreck behind to show that they once were. Or who but would like to leave a correct likeness of himself as a solemn memento to his posterity that he once lived, moved, walked and talked on this green earth? Those blessed advantages can be secured by calling in time. Milne & Co."

The following notice refers to the house of William Jarvis, which he describes as so well provided for the winter with provisions:

In the *Upper Canada Gazette*, Dec. 7th, 1796: "About eight o'clock on Saturday evening last the dwelling-house of William Jarvis, Esq., of this town, was discovered to be on fire, which had made such progress as to render all attempts to extinguish it almost abortive, notwithstanding which the assembling of the people was so speedy and their exertions so well directed that the province records, the most valuable house furniture, and the right wing of the buildings are saved. The conduct of several, of Miss Vanderlip in particular, in rescuing two of Mr. Jarvis' children, is spoken of with much applause. We are authorized to mention with gratitude the friendly exertions of the officers of the United States garrison, and other strangers who rendered essential service. Mr. Jarvis takes the earliest opportunity of returning in this public manner



his sincere thanks to the gentlemen and others who so gallantly exerted themselves in the preservation of his family and property at the fire on Saturday evening last. He assures everyone that the uncommon solicitude shown on the occasion has made the most lasting impression on his feelings. He will thank those whose goodness induced them to carry articles to their houses to inform where to send for them." Newark, 5th December.

This is certainly a most polite and diplomatic way of asking for what evidently had been stolen, for in the paper of December 14th, appeared the following: "Five guineas reward. Taken away on Saturday evening, the 3rd inst., from the subscriber, during the fire, two beaver blankets—one very large, the other small. Whoever will bring the said blankets shall receive the above reward; or one guinea reward for such information that they may be procured on prosecution of the offender on conviction."

On December 21st appears another notice of a different and milder kind. "In the loss sustained by Mr. Jarvis was also a buffalo skin, which, if returned with or without the beaver blankets, will be thankfully received, and no questions asked."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### *CANADA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.*

This was for a long time called the "Free Church," and arose from the Disruption in Scotland, 1843-4. While it must be acknowledged that in Scotland there were many and serious evils from the system of patronage, etc., which caused the separation, in Canada, as there was no State Church, the same conditions did not prevail, and there need have been no separation. It was a clear case of sympathy. Those in Canada who sympathized with the movement in the Mother Land left the Established Church of Scotland, the "Kirk," and formed a new organization in 1845. The history of this church in Niagara is a remarkable example of courage and zeal in supporting a minister and building a church. This was not done without much self-denial, and the exercise of great liberality on the part of a small congregation.

In the old Record book of St. Andrew's Church there is not a word of the defection, but in the Session book there are several references. A gallant battle, which we cannot but admire, they fought, through many discouragements to support the views they held. They met for a time in what was called the "Temperance Hall," and afterwards built a substantial brick edifice in the centre of the town. The advertisement of March 4th, 1852, is signed by Alex. R. Christie, and is for "a Presbyterian brick church, according to specifications to be seen in town or at the office of Mr. Thomas, architect, Toronto." The pastors were the Rev. Joseph Harris, Rev. John Alexander, Rev. James Pirie, Rev. F. McCuaig, in the intervals supplied by students from Knox College. The last minister who preached was Rev. J. McCaul, of Lewiston, N.Y. The first elders were Mr. William Servos and Mr. James Monroe, afterwards George Blain, Peter Christie and James Robinson; still later, Robert N. Ball and John Fulton. For a number of years there was a very good congregation,

but the changes in the town from the failure of different enterprises decreased the population considerably and this church suffered as did others.

In St. Andrew's Session book, 3rd May, 1845, is a list of names of those who had withdrawn. Two elders were appointed to call on those who it was rumored had connected themselves with a "secession body of Presbyterians about to be organized in the town." The report given in was that "it was their wish no longer to be regarded as in connection with this church." Among the supporters of the church besides those named were Alex. Christie, Duncan Forbes, Richard Wagstaff, John Swinton, and in later days John McCulloch. Owing to many removals from the town, the church was closed in 1869, and when the union of the Presbyterian churches took place in 1875 the Rev. C. Campbell, pastor of St. Andrew's, said: "This is not a question for us to settle now, to all intents and purposes it is a union long since consummated, for we have been united for some time, and need no ordinance of union." The church was sold to the Methodist Church for \$1,600, the money being used for the renovating of the present St. Andrew's Church, with the co-operation of Mr. R. N. Ball, who, having been an elder of the Canada Presbyterian Church, became a zealous member and elder of St. Andrew's. Mr. John Fulton, also an elder of the Free Church, joined heartily in the union, as did others.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### NIAGARA PUBLIC LIBRARY.

THE history of this library for sixty-five years touches, in many points, the history of the country, and brings references to many noted men of our country, and to Acts of Parliament and to improvements or alterations in manners and customs. The materials from which the history of the library is drawn are the books of the secretary and treasurer, letters, printed documents, acts, petitions, by-laws, catalogues, newspaper cuttings, etc.

At a public meeting in the town hall, Niagara, 24th of October, 1848, it was moved by Judge Campbell, seconded by Dr. Whitelaw, "That it is desirable to form an association in this town for the formation of scientific pursuits, the advancement of knowledge and the acquisition of a library and necessary apparatus." This was to be called the Niagara Mechanics' Institute, the entrance fee to be one dollar, and the monthly dues 7½d., which entitled to the privilege of the library and apparatus, and the family to attend the lectures. The first president was the Hon. W. H. Dickson, with Judge Campbell as vice-president. The latter, however, seems to have been the ruling spirit, and was president from 1850 to 1860. One hundred members joined, as shown in the printed list. Of these only one is now living. Payments were prompt, as by November 21st, £26 had been received in fees. Early in 1849 a cheque was sent to Harper Bros., New York, for £20 for books, also four Reviews—*Blackwood*, *Scientific American*, *Art Journal*, and, in 1852, the *London Illustrated News*. These were ambitious citizens, as there were to be lectures fortnightly. What society would venture on such a course now? In the letters carefully preserved, sidelights are given on our progress. There is an order to purchase candlesticks, snuffers and tray of Britannia metal. A letter from Professor Hind states that he will come to lecture in



December if the weather permits the boat to make her regular trips. Dr. Egerton Ryerson, too, will lecture when his office engagements will permit him. The methodical and rather stern manner of Judge Campbell, a gentleman of the old school, is shown in a resolution passed, that "members are requested to be punctual at lectures, doors to be closed at eight o'clock, as the lecturer and audience were much disturbed by the interruption of members coming late." As a contrast to this stern mood we have a spice of pleasantry fixing for us the date of the introduction of coal oil lamps. In 1858 Judge Campbell apologizes for his absence from a lecture, "as he is prevented from giving the light of his countenance, but begs to present a good coal oil lamp, cleaned, filled and trimmed, to complete the set." In 1895 coal oil was replaced by electric light.

In 1857 there were 922 volumes in the library. A resolution the same year shows strained relations with the great American publishing house; *Harper's Magazine* is to be discontinued on account of a "scurrilous and disgraceful article in the November number on the character of Queen Victoria." In 1859 occurred a deficit nobly met by subscriptions. Other libraries were requested to co-operate with Niagara in a petition to Parliament for larger grants, so we see our library doing its part in trying to raise the status of these institutions. In 1856 each institute paid a percentage to the Board of Arts and Manufactures, and next, reports are sent to the Bureau of Agriculture. In 1860 the library met with a great loss in the death of Judge Campbell, who had been president for ten years. As a mark of respect the members attended the funeral in a body. For some years the affairs of the library languished, the grant was withdrawn, and low water was reached in 1869 and 1870, as the payment of members was only \$26 for one year. Petitions are sent from libraries, complaining of the small grants, and we in Niagara are proud to know that when the Act was amended in 1871-2, much credit was due to the Hon. S. Richards, then the member for Niagara, who, at the instance of his constituents procured such changes in the act as to materially benefit struggling libraries. In this period of stress and

strain all honor is due to the librarian, Mr. T. Eedson, who gave his services for some time gratuitously. In 1871-2 Dr. Withrow, then a young clergyman in Niagara, did much to revive the library, and various means were devised to help, as lectures, tableaux vivants, excursions, contributions in money, concerts, even on one occasion a dance, etc. Miss Allinson gave much assistance with her Choral Society. The number of members was about sixty, but in 1894 was increased to one hundred to comply with a new regulation.

In 1882 a classification of the library was made by the present writer; before this the books were marked, placed on the shelves and numbered consecutively as they arrived, without any classification—fiction, history, science placed indiscriminately. A catalogue was made and printed, the books numbering 2,500; at the present day there are nearly 8,000.

In early days lectures on scientific subjects were much in vogue, as Geology, Optics, Chemistry, also Literature. Dr. Whitelaw, Rev. George Bell, Dr. Campbell, Rev. T. Creen, Rev. J. B. Mowat, Dr. Ryerson, Dr. Withrow all lectured. For many years only a rented building had been the home of the library, but in 1895 a large room in the Court House was fitted up at considerable expense. The lofty, spacious room, once the Market Building, with its Doric pillars, formerly marking the position of the stalls, gives now an air of Grecian architecture. Much credit is due to the three members of the committee, Mr. Paffard, Dr. Anderson and Mr. R. C. Burns.

It was resolved in 1898 to hold a celebration of the fiftieth anniversary and a very pleasant reunion took place. Letters of congratulation were received from Dr. May, Dr. Bain, Dr. Withrow and others. Papers were read by the President, Mr. Kirby, and the Secretary, the present writer. The latter had discovered by an examination of the records carefully kept through all these years, a fact, unique perhaps in the history of libraries, that the president, Mr. W. Kirby, had held that office for twenty-five years and the treasurer, Mr. H. Paffard, for thirty-three years, part of that time acting also as secretary. Several addresses were given and musical selections, both

vocal and instrumental; all taking part were members of the library.

The occasion of removing to the new room was a memorable night, the removal of the books and arranging them on the shelves in their proper places being accomplished in three hours, a dozen gentlemen belonging to the library and the same number of friendly and stalwart firemen carrying, in a long, winding procession, bushel baskets and boxes of books from the Grand Jury Room, in the third story of the Court House, down the stairs and through the Court Room, a dozen lady members receiving these and putting them in their places on the shelves—all this costing nothing.

The library now numbers nearly 8,000 volumes, containing many books now difficult to procure. Summer visitors compliment us much on the selection of books. Efforts are being made to obtain early Canadian works, as well as anything of value now appearing, and it is considered important to keep *out*, as well as to bring in.

The librarians have been Mr. Thomas Eedson, Mr. John McKenzie, Miss Follett, Miss Blake and Miss Winterbottom, all of whom gave zealous service. A re-classification was made in 1903, when the books numbered 4,500.

The presidents succeeding Mr. Kirby have been Rev. J. C. Garrett, Mr. Joseph Greene and, at the present time, Rev. A. F. MacGregor, the present librarian being Mr. Alfred Ball. Portraits of Messrs. Kirby and Paffard adorn the walls, as well as that of Judge Campbell. The members of the library now number 140. Many generous donations of books have been received. Mr. W. T. Gray presented many well-bound and rare books. Miss Alma gave a valuable collection, as did also Mrs. Parsons, Mrs. Follett, Miss Purkis, Mrs. H. Garrett, Mrs. Lansing and many others.

In 1912 the spacious room was made still more commodious, as the part occupied by the firemen has been added, an archway being cut through, the additional space to be used as a reading room, the more solid reading brought in, as History, Science, Reference and General Literature. The committee which took charge of the alterations in the building were Mayor Randall, E. H. Shepherd

and John Eckersly, while the moving of the books was done by the members of the Book Committee, Misses Clement, Creed, Oliver and Carnochan, assisted by others. The secretary for many years has been Miss Carnochan, who at the present time is also treasurer. A loss has been sustained by the Book Committee in the removal of Mrs. F. J. Rowland, who had rendered valuable assistance in the selection of books. The Inspector of Libraries has, at different times, made complimentary reference to the value of the library and the careful selection of books.

On two occasions a deficit has caused uneasiness, twice from a defaulting Treasurer, but in each case the money was regained. At different times a deficit has been met by subscriptions.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### *NIAGARA HIGH SCHOOL.*

It is remarkable that, though this school has existed for over a hundred years, no registers were found previous to 1872 and no Secretary's book with minutes earlier than 1868, except a few pages found by chance, so that from old newspapers, early books of travel, local tradition, stories of "old boys," Dominion and Provincial Archives, fragments have been gathered. To Governor Simcoe the country is indebted for the deep interest he took in education. Before he reached Niagara in 1792 he had written to Secretary Dundas, proposing two schools, one to be at Kingston, the other at Niagara, £100 to be given to each, and in a letter from Navy Hall on his arrival here he refers to the subject, and again in 1795 speaks of the necessity of a first-class school for Niagara. In the reply of the Duke of Portland, fancy the feelings of those wishing an education for their children on being told that those wishing to study Greek and Latin may go to Montreal, Quebec or Nova Scotia, he probably having very hazy ideas as to distances. In 1797, a request was sent to George III. to appropriate land for a Grammar School in each of four districts, and in 1798 it was recommended that £300 be set apart for a schoolhouse in Kingston and Niagara to serve for one hundred boys, with apartments for the master and family, large enough for ten to twenty boys as boarders. In 1799 the Executive Council recommended that the house of D. W. Smith, Surveyor-General, at Newark, should be purchased for a schoolhouse, with four acres of land, and a farm of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the town as endowment for the Free Grammar School of the Home District, but in 1800 this purchase was objected to the house being within reach of the guns from the American fort just opposite. A memorial from D. W. Smith complains of this and he is willing to take \$4,000 less than the valuation previously made. A

picture of the building is in existence, it being spoken of as the finest building then in Niagara. The four acres referred to are what we call the Court House Square.

The Act passed in March, 1807, established a school in each of the eight districts, £800 being set aside, £100 for each. Kingston, Cornwall and York, in 1807, were the three first Grammar Schools. Niagara dates from 1808. It was expressly stated that the school for the District of Niagara should be in the town of Niagara. The following trustees were appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor: Hon. Robert Hamilton, Colonel Clarke, William Dickson, Robert Kerr, Thomas Cummings, James Muirhead and John Symington. Of these, four lived in the town, the remaining three in Queenston, the Falls and Chippawa respectively. The school has been known by many names, sometimes called the Niagara District School, the District Grammar School, the Grammar School, the Senior County Grammar School, the High School.

It appears conclusive that the Rev. John Burns was the first teacher, although sometimes it is stated that Rev. Robert Addison was such. The only authority I have found is that in 1795 Governor Simcoe states that "the Rev. Addison is willing to undertake a school on the same terms as Mr. Stuart in Kingston," but no further reference to this appears, and in M. Smith's "Geographical View of the British Possessions," published in Baltimore in 1814, but written some time previously and not published on account of the war, he mentions that there were three good schools teaching Latin and Greek, that at York taught by Mr. Strachan, one on the Bay of Quinte, the Ernestown Academy at Bath, 1811, by Mr. Barnabas Bidwell, and the other in Niagara village by Rev. John Burns. Previous to the formation of the Grammar School several good classical and mathematical schools existed in Niagara; in 1797 Richard Cockerell taught, and is ranked with Rev. John Strachan—no slight praise; in a book of travels they are called "the best teachers in the country."

We find from the Record book of St. Andrew's Church that the minister in 1805, 1808-11, 1816-8, was the Rev. John Burns, sometimes preaching every second Sunday, sometimes at Stamford, and a fine patriotic sermon

preached in January, 1814, in Stamford Church has been reprinted, showing a sturdy loyalty, sound scholarship and deep Christian feeling; the text was in Proverbs, and the words of Nehemiah are quoted, "Be not afraid of them, remember the Lord who is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses." This being shortly before the Battle of Lundy's Lane must have inspired many on that hot July day to fight manfully, when men left the harvest field to join the regulars in driving back the foe. Until lately there were several living who were his pupils, among them the late W. B. Winterbottom. During the war the schools of Niagara were closed, and we have no record of any teacher till 1820, when the Rev. Thomas Creen, an excellent classical scholar, educated in Glasgow University, came from Ireland. He at one time had a private school, at another the District Grammar School, then became assistant to Rev. Robert Addison, and, finally, rector of St. Mark's. In the *Niagara Gleaner*, June 23rd, 1823, appeared the following item: "Niagara District Grammar School Examination. The following trustees were present and expressed their approval of the work, the increasing number of pupils and the progress made: William Dickson, Rev. R. Addison, Rev. W. Leeming, Robert Kerr, James Muirhead, Ralfe Clench." The school was to re-open 7th July, so that the holidays lasted little more than two weeks, and through the sultry days of July and August, while teachers and scholars now are free, the school work went on. In 1823 an advertisement states "Mr. Creen, District School, is about to employ an assistant teacher. Latin, Greek, Hebrew, English Grammar, Geography, Mathematics taught. A few pupils genteelly accommodated with board." Again, a report of 1823 hopes, in rather grandiloquent style, that "literature, at once the blessing and ornament of society, will flourish here with increasing bloom and shine in its generous lustre." In July, 1824, another examination is recorded in the *Gleaner*, at which the same trustees are mentioned, with the addition of Rev. Turney (Army Chaplain) and Hon. William Claus. "The number of pupils was forty, of whom five were in Xenophon, five Horace and Cicero,

three Virgil and Sallust, eighteen history and geography, twelve grammar and arithmetic, and three reading and writing. The Latin classes were put through their drill by the Rev. R. Addison, who seemed quite at home in the work." He must then have been an old man. In 1826 we find three schools advertised, all studying classics—Rev. Thomas Creen; Rev. Mr. Hancock, A.B., Trin. Coll., Dublin, who had an Academy in Butler's Barracks, and was assistant chaplain to the military forces; and the Rev. James Fraser, minister of St. Andrew's, who had opened "a school for the various branches pertaining to the literary professions."

The next record is that of 1832-3, found accidentally in the chest in St. Andrew's Manse, where the communion silver is kept. This was a most fortunate find, as between 1826 and 1850 there were few other references found. The sheets of foolscap were evidently the minutes kept by Dr. McGill as Secretary of the Board of Trustees. It appeared that the teacher had been found lacking in classical attainments, had promised to improve by study, but failed to do so. The trustees had applied to the Governor, Sir John Colborne, for permission to appoint another teacher; the reply is that it will not be necessary to go to the mother country for a teacher, as they propose to do, but that "a competent teacher can be found in Canada." The trustees were Rev. Thomas Creen, Rev. R. McGill, James Muirhead, Robert Melville, Robert Dickson, William Clarke, W. D. Miller and George Ball. It is told here that at a meeting nineteen resolutions had been passed with regard to building a seminary large enough for masters and a large number of boarders, £500 had been offered by the trustees of the Market Square, and £250 additional subscribed. The teacher was to be selected for "literary and moral qualifications without regard to denomination." The governor had granted five acres near Fort Mississauga. It is singular that, though such ambitious plans were made in 1798 and again in 1832, no permanent building was erected till 1875.

Of all the teachers of the Grammar School perhaps the most striking personality was he who was selected in 1833, Dr. John Whitelaw, whose term of office lasted till 1851,



whose attainments were varied, he being what we would now call a specialist in Science, Classics and Mathematics, and above all a Christian gentleman. From an obituary notice in the *Niagara Chronicle*, supposed to have been written by Rev. J. B. Mowat, we learn that he had taught in Quebec and Kingston, and practised medicine in Kingston. "He was a man of great erudition and extremely modest. He has been translated to that place, where he will clearly understand those mysteries of Providence and grace which here he eagerly sought to explore, but was unable to fathom." In a letter in the *Kingston Gazette*, in 1814, he is spoken of as giving a course of lectures, the admission fee three guineas, subjects Chemistry, Mineralogy, Geology.

In Dr. Hodgins' Documentary History of Education, there are different references to Niagara Grammar School. In December, 1839, the Rev. R. McGill says, "The Master of the District Grammar School receives £100 from the public fund; out of this he pays £30 for house and school rent, and to an assistant £40, which reduces his allowance from Government to an inconsiderable amount. This obliges the fees to be very high in our District; they are £4 for each pupil." The report for 1838 by Mr. Creen and Mr. McGill says that "the progress in Latin and Geometry has called forth our particular approbation, and we attest with pleasure the ability and success of Dr. Whitelaw." His assistants were his son John, Mr. George Malcolmson and Mr. Logan. The son must have inherited the father's love of science, as he gave lectures on Chemistry in the Town Hall here, one of my earliest recollections being on his administering nitrous oxide, or laughing gas, and the disastrous results in one case, when the long table with its glass tubes, retorts, etc., was upset and the audience scattered in terror by the young man rushing wildly forward. By an Act of Parliament provision was made for scholarships to be given to the best scholars in the public schools, and from the minutes of the Common School in 1844, it appears that the pupils recommended were James M. Dunn, George Malcolmson, Richard Howard, Walter Meneilley, Alfred Burns, John Burgess, and in 1848 Samuel Malcolmson, Andrew Carnochan and Robert Christie, and from the Separate School, James McGann,

William Anderson, John Simon, John Kennedy. One of these scholars, now living, tells that there were about forty scholars, many of them from the regiment stationed here, and that Dr. Whitelaw was very particular in, as he called it, giving "a thorough grounding" in Latin and Greek, sometimes obtained by very painful methods.

Another teacher with a long term of office was the Rev. H. N. Phillipps, who taught from 1853 to 1866 and had a large boarding school. We still remember the long procession of lads marching to St. Mark's Church on Sunday. His assistant was T. D. Phillipps, the famous international cricket player; lately the minute book of the club for 1861-2 was found, with the result of games with Stamford and St. Catharines Clubs. Mr. Phillipps' pupils were very successful in passing university examinations, their teacher being a good classical scholar. In the *Niagara Mail* for 1857 is a letter telling of the proficiency of the boys in Latin, Greek, Euclid, giving the names of those receiving prizes, among them Daniel Servos and Richard Scores. The trustees present were Colonel Kingsmill and Rev. J. B. Mowat. A lunch was provided for the visitors and a bountiful dinner for the scholars. A pupil of that period tells of a sergeant of the Royal Canadian Rifles coming twice a week to teach the boys fencing, single-stick, etc. Mr. Phillipps insisted that the boys should sign their exercises "Senior County Grammar School." It had been decided by the Government that the first school founded in the county should have that title. These schools received an extra grant of £100 as meteorological stations taking the observations required by law.

In 1866 the Rev. A. G. L. Trew, now an archdeacon in California, and who had been a pupil of the school in the time of Dr. Whitelaw, became the Head Master. There is a record of what was called "Speech Day" in this period with the names of the reciters very much in the style of an account given of Speech Day under the régime of Rev. J. Strachan in Toronto. The list reads, "Quarrel of Brutus and Cassius, by H. C. Secord and F. Servos; Charge of the Light Brigade, George Harvey; The Fall of D'Assis, by W. Newton; Brutus on the Death of Cæsar, by H. Secord." In 1868 the name of Rev. P. C. Mulvaney appears

as teacher, who, although a poet and good classical scholar, was not a brilliant success in more abstruse subjects, as the pupils had to come on certain days to the public school for Mathematics.

In 1869 Mr. Charles Camidge became Head Master, and in this year girls were first admitted to the Grammar School, and we gladly record the names of the trustees, William Kirby and Henry Paffard, who moved and seconded the resolution. A newspaper record in 1870 tells of an examination, when John Kirby was Dux and the standing of twenty-eight pupils is given. In 1866 there were only seventeen pupils. This year the very peculiar terms of payment were renewed, Mr. Camidge to receive all fees, Government and municipal grants, less \$40 reserved by the trustees, the teacher to pay all expenses, rent, fuel, cleaning, etc. This strange arrangement was changed the next year. In 1871 Mr. Camidge founded the York Academy in town, which existed for many years, having many boarders besides day scholars. His tragic fate we deplore.

P. C. McGregor became Head Master in 1873, who is remembered by his pupils with very kindly feelings. He became Head Master of Almonte High School, retiring with honor after twenty-five years, his pupils from distant places coming to do him honor, and his Alma Mater, Queen's University, conferring on him the title of LL.D. In 1874 came Mr. Andrews, who remained till 1892. During this period the Departmental Examinations were inaugurated, and the honor of being the first to pass belongs to one of the girls, Miss McCammon, now Mrs. Ross, of Manitoba. Mr. Andrews' specialty was the Commercial course. In bookkeeping, penmanship and stenography he was an expert, and many owe their success in business to him in this respect. During his term the Musical and Literary Society was formed, which has been an interesting feature of the school ever since. The school has passed through many vicissitudes and to Rev. Charles Campbell, who was chairman of both the Public and High School, it owes much, perhaps its existence now, as an Act was introduced into the Legislature requiring a certain average attendance, which might have endangered its existence,



the introduction of Entrance Examinations having reduced the attendance. Mr. Campbell made a strong statement to Hon. Stephen Richards, then the member for Niagara, by whose influence such modifications were made in the Act as to save Niagara and several other small schools from extinction. In this period also the present schoolhouse was built, and a difficulty arose with the township as to their share in the payment. Mr. Campbell fought vigorously; it is remembered that at the opening of the building Mr. John Clement, the Secretary of the Board, in speaking of the struggle the trustees had had to obtain the building, against much opposition, very graphically expressed it thus, "As the apostle said, so we may say, 'We have fought with beasts at Ephesus.'"

Mr. W. F. Seymour became Head Master in 1893, under whom the school, which had been low in numbers, increased rapidly. As a teacher he spared no pains and had much administrative ability. Both he and Mr. Andrews were very musical, and thus entertainments were given which added to the equipment of the school. In 1897 came Mr. W. W. Ireland, M.A., now Inspector of Public Schools in Lincoln, whose régime is remembered with pleasure. Mr. R. A. Barron, a thorough scholar, taught from 1901 to 1904, succeeded by W. J. Wright, M.A. The assistants have been Mr. J. Mills, succeeded by the present writer for twenty-three years, during the administration of Messrs. Andrews, Seymour and Ireland; retiring in 1901.

Two reunions were held, one to celebrate the eighty-sixth anniversary and the other the ninety-second. Since the day of Departmental Examinations in pass work, honor work, Matriculation and First Year University work, the school, though small, has done its full share.

To the trustees of the school we must not fail to award their true meed of praise, who, through many difficulties and discouragements, discharged their onerous and responsible duties without fee or reward, though sometimes subjected to blame, and thus secured for the boys and girls the means of obtaining a higher education to enable them to take their place in the world's work.

The buildings in which the scholars have met have been various,—a blockhouse, the brick house now owned by Miss



Purkis, part of the frame house owned by Mr. Thompson, the Stone Barracks (now the Masonic Hall), the Rogers brick building, the frame building behind St. Andrew's Church owned by Mr. Sabin, the Public School, and, since 1875, the present building.

The seal of the school has also had its adventures, as it was lost for some years and obtained by a fortunate coincidence. It is circular, an inch and a half in diameter, the inscription in outer circle, "The Niagara County Grammar School," in the inside circle, "Established 1808, Incorporated 1853," and the centre, the figure of a telescope supported on one side by a globe and on the other by an inkstand and quill pen.

High School Centenary, 1908.—The thought of celebrating the centenary of the school had been in the minds of many for some time, and a meeting was called of pupils, ex-pupils, and others interested early in 1908, when it was decided that such a meeting should be held; a large committee was named, and the date fixed for August 28th. Special committees were named for printing, entertainment, invitations, etc.; the seal of the school was used for the invitations and badges. Four hundred and fifty invitations were sent out to all the old pupils and teachers whose addresses could be obtained. Replies were received from many, and it is believed that about three hundred attended. The town was decorated with banners, and the school yard and building with flags. In the morning the register was signed and greetings exchanged between those who had not met for years. In the town hall an excellent lunch was provided, seven long tables being filled and hilarity prevailing. In the afternoon the meeting was in the open air in the school grounds, where a platform had been erected and seats provided. Mr. W. J. Wright, the Head Master, presided, addresses were given by the clergy of the town, ex-head masters and trustees. Two pupils of Dr. Whitelaw were present, Solomon Vrooman and Stewart Claus, both old men; besides these were William Forbes, Grimsby; Andrew Carnochan, St. Catharines, and Pedro Alma, Toronto. Brief speeches were made by old pupils, one of them quoting from Virgil and another from an oration given by him many years ago. In the

evening a large gathering assembled in the Music Hall. Addresses were given by the Chairman of the Board, the Mayor, Professor Lavell, Dr. Miller, Dr. Colquhoun, Rev. J. W. Bell, Rev. P. J. Bench, and Dr. P. C. McGregor. A paper was read by Miss Carnochan, who had been the assistant teacher for twenty-three years, giving the history of the school as far as it could be learned for a hundred years of its existence. It was a matter of congratulation that so many assembled from such distant points to show their loyalty to the school, as there were old pupils from Savannah, Philadelphia, Toronto, Hamilton, Essex, Buffalo, Cleveland, Grimsby, St. Catharines, Dunnville, Pennsylvania, Ohio, etc. Letters were read from Rev. A. G. L. Trew, San Francisco; Rev. T. D. Phillipps, Chicago; Alex. Niven, D.L.S., and telegrams from old pupils in Oregon and Idaho. The paper read gave the names of many pupils who have occupied, or are now occupying, important positions in the world's work. Of the first teachers, Judge Burns and Mr. Winterbottom were pupils of Mr. Creen; also Bishop Fuller, Judge O'Reillev, Judge Miller and Thomas C. Street; of the pupils of Dr. Whitelaw, Sheriff McKellar, Hon. J. G. Currie, Archdeacon Trew, Alex. Niven, D.L.S.; of the pupils of Rev. H. N. Phillipps, Dr. Mack, Rev. A. Dawson, Rev. D. Niven, Rev. T. D. Phillipps, James Flanigan; of Mr. Camidge, Judge Morson, Edward Ball, D.L.S.

Of a later date many have become successful business men, clergymen, physicians, lawyers, teachers and agriculturists, who have shown that the teaching of the Niagara High School has not been inefficient.

From the walls of the present building have graduated: as clergymen, Rev. C. Masters, M.A. and B.D., Rev. W. Masson, Rev. W. Brown; as physicians, Dr. E. Wilson, with degrees from Toronto, Montreal, Johns Hopkins, London, England, and Vienna; as lawyers, F. Geddes, W. Wilson, E. Cleaver and P. Rowland; as successful teachers, Mrs. Ross, the Misses Walsh, Barron, Hunter, Rankin, Manning, Gillies, Creed, Clement, G. Carnochan, and Niven; in Science, W. Clement, C.E., H. Seymour, D.L.S., F. Clement, B.Sc., T. K. Thomson, C.E., D.Sc.; as members of the press, F. D. L. Smith, of the *Toronto News*, R. Smith, of

the *Globe*; in stenography and bookkeeping, the Misses Fizette, Stevenson, Gilmour, Waters, L. Carnochan, Hutchinson, Best, Long, Ibson, and Campbell; as successful business men, A. and E. Andrews, A. Paffard, W. H. Harrison, J. Masson, C. Prest, C. J. Campbell, W. and S. Cork, A. and F. Rowland, J. Healey, W. and F. McClelland, W. J. Campbell, A. Gillies, S. Campbell, J. Skelton, W. Quinn and G. Ball; as agriculturists, H. Bradley, R. Dawson, H. Ball, J. Hiscott and J. Craise; as nurses in New York, the Misses Long, Evans, Blain, Fisher and Oliver; as musicians, the Misses Servos, Niven, Blake and Gillies. One has become a missionary in China, Mrs. Robertson (*née* Smith). Many other names could be mentioned, but space forbids.

As a result of the Centennial in 1908 an effort was made to mark it in some permanent form. Two methods were suggested, either to raise money for a scholarship, or to build a gymnasium, and in 1911 a fine building was erected on the school premises with a complete outfit, costing \$1,500, a great part of the money having been contributed by ex-pupils.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### *STATUTES PASSED IN PARLIAMENT RELATING TO NIAGARA FROM 1792 TO 1840.*

To find that so many statutes passed in early years related to Niagara was somewhat of a surprise, but on looking over the old volume containing the Statutes of Upper Canada, it was found that at least a score related in some way to Niagara and vicinity:

In 1792—A Gaol and Court House was to be built in the Home District, formerly Nassau, and this was built in Niagara, then called Newark.

In 1797—An Act was passed to form a Law Society at Newark on 17th July, 1797, to adopt rules and regulations.

In 1798—The Town and Township of Newark to be called Town and Township of Niagara, respectively.

In 1807—The Public School for the District of Niagara to be in the Town of Niagara.

In 1815—The sum of £2,000 additional to be granted for the Gaol and Court House.

In 1816—An Act to extend the limits of the Town of Niagara.

1817—To establish a market, to appoint the place and make rules and regulations.

1819—To establish police for regulating market, weights, measures, firemen and place of market.

1823—The Police Act amended so as to raise by assessment fifty pounds a year for keeping in repair market house and fire engines, etc.

1829—A Niagara Canal Co., for a Lateral Cut from Welland Canal to Town of Niagara.

1830—With regard to roads.

1831—To incorporate the Harbour and Dock Company, the names given being James Muirhead, Robert Dickson, Thomas Butler, D. MacDougal, Ralph Morden Crysler,



W. D. Miller, Lewis Clement, John Crooks, Thomas McCormick, James Lockhart, Robert Kay, and others.

1834—A Branch Canal for schooners from Welland Canal to Niagara.

1835—Erie and Ontario Railway Co. (Horse R.R.).

1836—Suspension bridge over river at Queenston. The names given are Alexander Hamilton, Joseph Hamilton, Joseph Wynn, Robert Grant, Robert Hamilton, Daniel Secord, Richard Woodruff, William Wynn, William Woodruff, Malcolm Lang, Adam Brown, William McMicking, who applied for charter. The Commissioners appointed were David Thorburn, R. Grant, W. Wynn, A. Hamilton and Gilbert McMicking. If not constructed in ten years the Corporation to cease (which happened).

1836—Niagara and Detroit Railroad Company (incorporated).

1837—Power to borrow money, £5,000, for communication from Welland River to Queenston.

1839—To allow Trustees of Market Reserve to borrow £1,500 to build a better Market House on lots 65 and 66, and for other purposes. The Trustees of the Market Reserve, Robert Dickson, John Claus, Lewis Clement; for the Town of Niagara, E. C. Campbell. Several Acts to amend Acts previously passed have been omitted. The idea of a bridge at Queenston in 1836 was not carried out till 1852.

Members of Parliament.—Although it was not till 1825 that the town of Niagara became a constituency, entitled to a member in Parliament, it was generally represented there by Niagara residents, such as Ralfe Clench, D. W. Smith and Isaac Swayzie in the Assembly, and Hon. William Dickson and Hon. William Claus in the Legislative Council. From 1825 to 1874 it was a separate constituency, and before it lost this privilege many were the discussions, remonstrances, and arguments pro and con thereanent. The first member was Edward McBride, editor of a Niagara paper. In a rather warm article he claims that unfair means were used to prevent his re-election in 1828, as he found himself in jail as a debtor; having become security for a friend, he was called on to pay the amount and not given time to raise the sum required, so

that he lost the election. We see that even in these days strong measures were used to gain a point.

In 1828 Robert Dickson was elected, and in 1829 Henry John Boulton, Attorney-General. In 1834 Charles Richardson, the brother of Major Richardson, the author of "Wacousta," was elected by a majority over R. Dickson and R. Melville, as shown by a Poll Book giving the votes for each candidate, with curious notes added, as "voter sworn," "no deed of property," "not on the list," etc. At one time the period was three years, at another seven, afterwards four. In 1841, the vote proved to be a tie between Edward C. Campbell and Henry John Boulton, and the matter was settled by appointing E. C. Campbell as Judge, Mr. Boulton retaining the seat. There is a broad blue ribbon in existence with the words, "Edward C. Campbell. The Sovereign's Privileges. The People's Rights."

In an article on "Electioneering in Niagara," 1852, presumably in a St. Catharines paper, much ridicule is bestowed on the proceedings of the meeting in the Court House to appoint a representative for Niagara. "The Mayor was called to the chair and it was moved by Andrew Heron, seconded by A. R. Christie, that the Hon. Francis Hincks be a candidate. This was ably supported by Gilbert McMicken and Mr. John Simpson, of the *Chronicle*; the latter pronounced a high eulogy upon the Inspector-General, and pleasant it was to see the formal and conscientious Tory—the great champion of Church and State—bending his broad shoulders like Issachar to the heavy burden of Hincks' Radicalism—the vicar of Bray himself could not have done it handsomer."

In 1844 Walter H. Dickson was elected, and again in 1847. An article in a Niagara paper gives an account of his speech after representing the town for seven years. Hon. Francis Hincks was elected in 1851, but, being also elected for North Oxford, the seat was held by J. C. Morrison for town and township, as to save the town from losing its member the township of Niagara was added. Mr. Morrison remained the member till 1857, having been re-elected in 1854. For three terms John Simpson was elected, 1858, 1861 and 1863, but becoming Deputy Assistant Auditor-General, Angus Morrison was the next repre-



SEAL OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.



HIGH SCHOOL CENTENARY, 1908.





sentative, and in 1867 Hon. S. Richards became the member, and again in 1871, when the constituency was abolished and added to Lincoln, but the name Niagara was retained, thus, Lincoln and Niagara. In 1867 Angus Morrison was elected for the Dominion and again in 1872. In 1874 J. B. Plumb became the member, and again in 1878, and the constituency was abolished in 1882 and called Lincoln and Niagara, and finally Lincoln in 1904. First, then, the town alone sent a member, then town and township, then Lincoln County and Niagara, and finally the name Niagara disappears from the constituency. However, for many years the representative in the Provincial House was a native of Niagara, Major Hiscott, a successful fruit-grower, being elected for three terms, in 1890, 1894, and again in 1898. Niagara has no need to be ashamed of the members representing it, as they were men of ability and sterling worth, who took their share in advancing the interests of the country, as well as of their own constituency. A very great change has taken place in the politics of the voters, as during many years the vote was overwhelmingly Conservative, but now is very evenly divided between Conservative and Liberal.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### PHYSICIANS AND LAWYERS.

NIAGARA has had several skilful physicians. Among the first of whom we have any record are Dr. Kerr and Dr. Muirhead. From the presence of the military there were always army surgeons. Of some of the medical men there are traditions floating about, of others we learn many particulars in the newspapers of the day and of others we only know from the advertisement card in the local paper. "Newark, January 25th, 1797. As the inoculation for smallpox is this day commenced at Queenston and the season of the year is favorable the subscribers propose inoculating at Newark and in the county of Lincoln on most reasonable terms. The poor gratis. Robert Kerr, James Muirhead."

In the Report of the Loyal and Patriotic Society, 1817, it is mentioned that Dr. Muirhead was very active in assisting the distressed and, though he lost almost all at the burning of Niagara, would receive nothing from the Society, but attended patients gratis. Dr. Muirhead was a native of Scotland and came with the 16th Rifles about 1790. He is described as stout, fine looking, with ruddy complexion. He died March 24th, 1834, aged 69, and was buried in Butler's graveyard, his wife being Deborah Butler, daughter of Colonel John Butler. Sir W. B. Richards, Chief Justice, is his descendant. He may be called the pioneer doctor of Niagara, and held many responsible positions. He was a Commissioner of the Peace, and was appointed Trustee by the Lieutenant-Governor in 1807. He was one of those taken prisoner in the War of 1812.

In the *Upper Canada Gazette* of December, 1802, is a reference to his skill. "Justus" writes of the recovery of Mr. Laselles, dangerously wounded in a duel at Fort Erie, by Mr. Williams. "It is but justice to observe that this very extraordinary cure is principally owing to the

skill and attention of James Muirhead, Surgeon, of Niagara. When we consider the nature of the wounds, one of which was five inches deep under the arm, and the other quite through to the lungs, so that their action in respiration could be distinctly perceived, we must own the value and merit of the surgeon."

Dr. Kerr may also be called one of the pioneer physicians of the place. The obituary notice in another chapter shows the honor in which he was held. His wife was a daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. She died in 1794 and was buried in St. Mark's. Dr. Kerr survived her thirty years and died in Albany. An advertisement in 1824 of his surgical instruments and valuable library, probably shows the time of his departure from Niagara.

Dr. Grant Powell was surgeon on the Niagara frontier and had the oversight of the hospital by Brock's recommendation. In Montreal he had been called "the little doctor with the gold spectacles."

Dr. Telfer, a graduate of Edinburgh, was in Niagara in 1828 and vaccinated the poor gratis. A letter in 1832 from Drs. Muirhead, Telfer and Porter complains of quacks and those practising without a license. In 1835 Dr. Telfer removed to Toronto, where he had a large practice, and his name occurs frequently in the Medical Board.

Dr. Porter, from Edinburgh, was an army surgeon, who settled in Niagara, and had a large practice. The *Niagara Chronicle*, of 1840, says, "He was endeared to both rich and poor by his kindness of heart and professional skill. The beauty of his only daughter was often spoken of."

Dr. Thorn, of the 41st Regiment, was in Niagara in 1806 to 1812, and is remarkable as having fought a duel.

Dr. Hodder, another able man, was highly educated in London, Paris, Edinburgh, settled in Niagara in 1838, remained five years and removed to Toronto, where he achieved a great reputation.

Dr. Miller is mentioned in another chapter as superintendent of the Sunday school in St. Andrew's. His wife, after his death, was frequently called in for medical advice and was called Dr. Miller. She kept a drug store, adver-

tised as "Medical Hall," on Queen Street. A reference in Radcliffe's letters to McGrath in 1832 no doubt refers to her in rather slighting terms often used by the passing traveller. "There is a drug store kept by a woman who compounds medicines and puddings with equal celerity, but not with equal skill." This may be a touch of masculine jealousy, as it is believed Mrs. Miller was quite skilful, having learned much from her husband.

In 1844, Dr. Rolls advertises as next Mr. Hall's office, Queen Street, near the old post office, and Dr. Lowe is in the residence of Mr. Koune, near the Harrington Hotel. Dr. Melville succeeded Dr. Rolls in the brick house of Mr. A. Davidson, Queen Street, and Dr. MacDougal, at his father's residence (Colonel MacDougal). From a Niagara paper, we learn that "On the 31st May, 1848, Dr. Campbell, of Port Robinson, performed a very serious operation on Mrs. Andrews, of this town, without the slightest pain through the influence of chloroform," and the article goes on to give the quantity of chloroform and the time occupied, telling the complete success of the operation. (Mrs. Andrews lived to old age.) Dr. Campbell soon after came to Niagara and was a successful practitioner for many years. Dying in Toronto, he showed his love for the town by expressing a wish to be buried as near St. Andrew's Church as possible, which wish was carried out. Dr. Campbell was a graduate of Edinburgh University, went to Toronto in 1858, and became President of the Homœopathic Medical Board. *The Canadian Lancet* describes him as "a man of good education, of great intellectual power, somewhat imperious, but of a genial nature."

Other items from Niagara papers show the skill of several physicians: "November 22nd, 1848. Strabismus or squinting. We understand that Dr. Lowe, of this town, M.R.C.S.L., L.A.C.L., recently performed several successful operations where the obliquity of the eyes was concerned. One of the individuals was formerly a workman in our office. We believe the doctor uses chloroform in cases susceptible to its influence. Niagara is favored with a fair or rather an unusual proportion of medical talent and skill. Dr. Lowe, Dr. Melville and Dr. Maitland, of the Royal Canadian Rifles, are all above mediocrity in



their profession. A few days ago Dr. Maitland amputated the leg of a soldier, who refused to avail himself of the aid of chloroform, saying he would rather be shot than use it."

The Doctor's name occurs again thus, and in an entirely new capacity: "On Wednesday last Dr. Maitland and Lieutenant Friend, R.C.R., were out fowling about two miles from town, when their dogs started an enormous lynx, which took up a tree. Although loaded with shot only, both firing, shot it in the head, killing it instantly." And again thus, "Mechanics' Institute, Dr. Melville last evening delivered the introductory lecture in a masterly manner, illustrating by experiments in Electricity, Magnetism, Chemistry. The Town Hall, which is very spacious, did not afford accommodation for all who attended, and the learned lecturer received frequent marks of applause." These seem to have been men of many gifts as surgeons, sportsmen and scientific lecturers. Besides those named there have been Dr. Nelles and Dr. Wilson, a graduate of McGill College. Both went to the West Indies for their health, but died comparatively young men.

Of a later day was Dr. Morson, a skilful army surgeon, of Aberdeen and London, who was staff surgeon in Holland in 1833. He lived long in the beautiful mansion formerly owned by James Boulton and first by John Powell.

Length of service seems to be a characteristic of the medical men of the town. Dr. Anderson, the present "beloved physician," has ministered to the wants of our people for over thirty years, not only curing their ailments, but, in the case of the poor, giving them clothing, food and medicine without receiving any equivalent, but the treasure of which we read "laid up." It is told that four different physicians have settled here during Dr. Anderson's period but all have left, finding little to do, some staying a longer, some a shorter time, two reasons being given, the healthiness of Niagara and the popularity of Dr. Anderson.

Though not a Niagara doctor the experience of Dr. Dunlop, commonly called "Tiger Dunlop," for a short time in Niagara after the Battle of Lundy's Lane, described most graphically by himself, may be given, both for its military and medical value as a scene in Niagara in 1814. He

arrived at Niagara by a gun brig from Toronto, was at once taken to Butler's Barracks full of wounded men, many lying on straw on the floor, others put in berths one above another, so that it was impossible to get round them to dress their wounds. "Wagon after wagon arrived and before midday I found myself in charge of two hundred and twenty wounded, including my own regiment, prisoners and militia, with no one to assist me but my hospital sergeant who, luckily for me, was a man of sound sense and great experience, who made a most able second. I never underwent such fatigue as I did for the first week at Butler's Barracks. The weather was intensely hot, the flies were in myriads and, lighting on the wounds, deposited their eggs, producing in a few hours dreadful irritation, so that long before I could go round dressing the wounds it was necessary to begin again, and our toil was incessant. For two days and two nights I never sat down. When fatigued I sent my servant for a change of linen and, having dined and dressed, went back to my work quite refreshed. On the morning of the third day, however, I fell asleep on my feet with my arm embracing the post of one of the berths. It was found impossible to awaken me, so a truss of clean straw was laid on the floor, on which I was deposited and a hospital rug thrown over me, and there I slept soundly for five hours without ever turning. My instructions were, as soon as a man could be safely removed, to ship him to York, and as there were ships of war always in readiness and as my men were eminently uncomfortable where they were, I very soon thinned my hospital and the few that remained over were sent to a temporary general hospital.

"It would be a useful lesson to cold-blooded physicians to witness the sorrow and the horror of a hospital after a battle. The exclamation of a poor woman while I was at work among the wounded illustrates this. Among the wounded was an American farmer who had been on the field, either as a militiaman or a camp follower. He was nearly sixty years of age but of a most herculean frame. One ball had shattered his thigh-bone and another, obviously mortal, had lodged in his body. His wife, a respectable, elderly-looking woman, came over under a flag of

truce and found her husband lying on a truss of straw, writhing in agony. She seemed at first stunned and sat on the ground, ceased her wailing, taking her husband's head in her lap, while the tears flowed fast down her face. She clasped her hands, and looking wildly around, exclaimed, 'Oh, that the King and the President were both here this moment to see the misery their quarrels lead to—they surely never would go to war again without a cause that they could give to God at the last day for thus destroying the creatures that He hath made in His own image.' In half an hour the poor fellow ceased to suffer."

The Law Society of Upper Canada met on the 17th July, 1797, at Wilson's Hotel, Newark, in obedience to an Act passed in Parliament. Those present were John White, Angus Macdonell, Christopher Robinson, W. D. Powell, Nicholas Hagarman, Robert D. Gray, James Clark, Allan McLean, Alexander Stewart, and R. C. Beardsley. An Act had been passed, 9th July, 1794, by which "the Lieutenant-Governor might license such as he shall deem from their probity, education and condition in life, best qualified to act as Advocates and Attorneys in the conduct of legal proceedings." From this we may suppose that some were appointed who had no legal education. We know that Alexander Stewart was a captain in the army.

In 1803, several were admitted by license of Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, viz., William Dickson, D'Arcy Boulton, John Powell, William Elliot, and W. Baldwin. These names are given, as several of them belong to Niagara. W. D. Powell, Jr., belonged to Queenston, as shown by a letter written in 1801, thanking Robert Nelles, of Grimsby (Forty-Mile Creek), for helping his elopement with Miss Sarah Stevenson to Niagara, where they were married by Rev. R. Addison. His death is recorded in St. Mark's Register in 1803. Alexander Stewart was the father of another lawyer, Alexander Stewart, who is remembered by many. At the family residence, corner Regent and Prideaux Streets, General Brock, it is said, was often entertained. William Dickson, whose obituary notice may be found in these pages, built the first brick house in Niagara and became very wealthy. His son, Robert Dickson, be-

came a barrister in Niagara, and the late Judge Campbell was a student of law with him. A letter from Mr. Dickson to Mrs. Campbell, in 1824, throws some light on the customs of the law as to terms of apprenticeship. Mrs. Campbell was the widow of Fort Major Campbell, who was buried at Fort George, December, 1812. Mr. Dickson states that he had received a letter from Mr. James Crooks respecting her wish to place her son under articles of apprenticeship with him. The letter may be quoted, as it does honor to all concerned. After referring to early years of law in Niagara he says:

“When I entered on the study seven years ago my master exacted a fee of £100 currency. I am resolved to take no young gentleman, but one well principled and who at the expiration of his apprenticeship will do me some credit. The high recommendation of the young man together with the former acquaintance of the families inclines me to make the following proposition. Instead of requiring a fee I will receive the young gentleman for five years, take him with my own family and make him an inmate of the same for the sum of £60 per annum. I am married and lately built on the old site of my father’s brick house, out of town, where everything is comfortable and pleasant, as if he were a son of my own. I make this offer from the high recommendation you give, for I can assure you I would not extend any such offer to any but a discreet, modest and deserving lad. I mentioned my intended proposition to my father and he approved it from a partial recollection of your son and his acquaintance with you. . . . .

“I remain, yours respectfully,

“ROBERT DICKSON.”

The first mention of a court being held in Niagara is in December, 1793, presided over by Chief Justice Osgoode, the Hon. Robert Hamilton and Peter Russell, Justices of the Peace, being associates. A grand jury of seventeen was sworn in, among the jurors being John McNabb, Peter Ball, William Jarvis, A. Macdonell, Francis Crooks, Ralfe Clench, William Dickson and Thomas Butler, all



well-known names. It was Chief Justice Osgoode who suggested in his charge to a grand jury that slavery ought not to exist in Canada, and thus the Act of 9th July, 1793, "to prevent the further introduction of slaves and to limit the terms of contracts for service within the province," was passed—an Act so honorable to our early legislators before Britain by paying £20,000,000 freed her slaves and long before our neighbors by a more costly sacrifice of human lives, of tears and blood, as well as millions of money, did the same.

From old Niagara papers we learn the names of many of the legal fraternity. James Boulton, whose residence was that on King Street lately occupied by Dr. Morson, was a noted pleader. A verse from the description of Niagara notabilities already referred to, emphasizes this,—

"James Boulton, as we understand,  
Addressed the folk in Haldimand;  
If he can't talk a man to sleep,  
Before a jury he can weep."

This is said to have actually occurred, and by it he won his case.

In 1830, in the *Gleaner*, is the business card of Robert Dickson, Barrister, and in 1831, that of his pupil, Edward C. Campbell, Attorney, opposite Mr. John Wagstaff's, but in 1841 E. C. Campbell states that from his official appointment he has placed his accounts in the hands of Messrs. Miller and Boomer. This probably refers to his appointment as judge, which position he held till his death in 1860. Judge Campbell, the son of Fort Major Campbell, took great interest in many ways in the prosperity of the town. A successful horticulturist, his name is found in all the lists of prizes at the exhibitions for fruit, flowers and vegetables. The President of the Mechanics' Institute for ten years, he did much for that institution. His tall, stately form is yet remembered.

On 22nd June, 1830, William Bowers Winterbottom and Warren Claus, Esqs., were called to the Bar as Barristers of all His Majesty's Courts in Upper Canada. At the death of Mr. Winterbottom in 1895 he was the oldest

Benchers in the Province. Judge Lawder, who had practised as a lawyer in Niagara, succeeded Judge Campbell and held the position for many years. The names of many of whom little is now known are found in the advertising columns. John Powell, Barrister and Attorney, opposite the Harrington Hotel on Gate Street, kept there the Registry Office; D'Arcy Boulton, in 1847, at the office formerly occupied by James Boulton; A. C. Hamilton, Barrister, opposite the British Hotel. Messrs. Miller and Boomer flourished in 1845, and in 1852 the firm still existed, but Richard Miller in St. Catharines and George Boomer in Niagara. John Lyons, barrister and attorney, who was, if we mistake not, one of the young men who threw Mackenzie's type into Toronto Bay, was now Registrar in Niagara, opposite John Young's dwelling-house; also Charles L. Hall, Queen Street, in 1838, and Charles Richardson and A. Gilkison, also in Queen Street, in 1838. In 1870 George Boyle practised, but for many years no lawyer has made his home in Niagara, whether because there is less litigation or from the decrease in the population of the town. In 1838, in one copy of the *Chronicle*, there are seventeen advertisements of the sale of lands for debt, signed Alexander Hamilton, Sheriff, and Alex. McLeod, Deputy Sheriff.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### POST-OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS.

THE first reference I have found with regard to a post-office is in 1798, and this shows Niagara was the depot for letters for many points. The notice in the *Upper Canada Gazette* reads thus: "List of letters remaining with J. Edwards, Esq., at Newark, U.C. For accommodation of persons to whom they are addressed. Niagara, Niagara Falls, York, Thorold, Chippawa Creek, Fort Erie, Grand River, Oxford, River la Tranche, and other places." This was a post that arrived every second Wednesday and letters for Upper Canada were sent to Mr. Edwards, Niagara. "When the post does not get in too late in the evening he will go back after the mail is made up, which generally takes an hour and a half. All letters intended for the mail should be in the hands of Mr. Edwards by Wednesday morning. J. G. Coffin, P.M."

But from a line above this notice thus, "Post Office, Fort Niagara, April 2nd, 1798," it is evident that letters came first to Fort Niagara, which, of course, was British till 1796, and many not knowing the change still thus addressed their letters to Fort Niagara. We will suppose that J. G. Coffin was the postmaster there and J. Edwards in Newark. It was in this year, 1798, that an Act of Parliament was obtained to change the name back to Niagara. Below this notice we read, "Stage between Newark and Chippawa, 7 a.m. Monday, Wednesday, Friday. Letters fourpence each."

In the *Upper Canada Gazette*, October 1797, it appears that a subscription had been proposed for the mail between Canandaigua and Fort Niagara, but a later notice says that the subscription has been withdrawn and the expense will be wholly borne by the United States, and the statement is made that "the United States mail has commenced running from Canandaigua; it will arrive every other Wednesday. Mr. McClellan has taken charge of the post

office until a postmaster shall have been appointed. To accommodate the gentlemen of Upper Canada the letters for the Province will be left with Mr. Edwards, West Niagara.—J. J. Ulrich Revardi, Major Artillery and Eng. Commanding.”

In the issue for October 11th, “The United States mail for the first time arrived at Fort Niagara.”

We find in a paper of 1800, Fort Niagara, a list of letters left with S. Tiffany at the printing office, Niagara, and in 1801 a list of letters in the post-office of J. Edwards, in Niagara, U.C., signed David Thompson, P.M., and an N.B. notice reads, “If persons will remember that Mr. Edwards has all this trouble without any emolument to please take up letters, to prevent them being returned to dead letter office every six months.”

John Crooks was postmaster for several years, and we read of his kindness in sending wood to the jail, to relieve the sufferings of prisoners from the cold in winter. On the death of Mr. Crooks, in 1833, Alexander Davidson became postmaster. He was the editor of the *Niagara Mail* in 1847, afterwards assisted by his son, James A. Davidson. Mr. Davidson was succeeded by Robert Connor, who held the position till 1861, when he was succeeded by Robert M. Warren, who held the office for over forty years, to 1902. He was a noted fruit grower and an earnest temperance worker; with the exception of the late Mr. Michael Teefy, of Richmond Hill, it is believed that Mr. Warren held the position of postmaster longer than any other official of the department.



## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### OBITUARY NOTICES.

THIS does not pretend to cover the obituary notices of all the important people in early times which should be recorded, but merely those found in old papers. Much to be desired are notices of many not here to be found.

These obituary notices, gathered from many sources, are in general quoted exactly, but in a few cases for brevity contractions have been made.

29th May, 1793. "Died, *Catharine Butler*, wife of John Butler, Esq., first Judge of Common Pleas, Lieutenant-Colonel of old Rangers and chief agent for the Indians. Few in her station have been more useful, none more humble. She lived 58 years in the world without provoking envy or resentment and left the world as a weary traveller leaves an inn to go to the land of his nativity."

Why do these old notices not give the maiden name of the wife? Mrs. Butler's life was not free from trouble, as she was kept a prisoner in Albany solely because she was the wife of Colonel Butler, and was finally released by exchange. Such vicissitudes frequently occurred in the Revolutionary War, according to the cruel custom of the period. It has been lately learned that Mrs. Butler's maiden name was Pollock.

In a paper of 1794 is recorded the death of *Elizabeth*, wife of *Dr. Kerr*, January 25th, 1794, daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant.

Perhaps the earliest merchant of the town was George Forsyth; on an altar tombstone, hacked in the war, we find this information:

"In memory of *George Forsyth*, who, in his long residence as a merchant and magistrate in the town, was beloved for his mild manners and great worth; died September 5th, 1803; aged 52 years."

In the *Upper Canada Gazette*, Niagara, December 14th, 1796: "With sorrow we announce the affecting news that

on Saturday last departed this life, much lamented, the amiable *Mrs. Hamilton*, consort of the Honorable Robert Hamilton, Esq., of Queenston, and this day her remains were interred by a large concourse of relatives and friends deeply impressed with the solemnity of the occasion. Mrs. Hamilton possessed those virtues that adorn humanity, rendering her a pattern to her sex, endearing her as a mother, daughter, sister, friend; and all to whom she was thus related knew well the diligence with which she discharged their several duties and now sympathize with each other in the irreparable loss."

Hon. R. Hamilton's first wife was Catharine Askin, the widow of John Robertson. His second wife was Mary Herkimer, the widow of Neil McLean.

In *York Gazette*, March 22nd, 1809, appears this notice: "Died at his house in Queenston on 8th inst., *Hon. Robert Hamilton*; while living his public ability, benevolence and conciliating disposition will render his death long and feelingly regretted." Of him Bishop Strachan said, "He was remarkable for varied information, engaging manners, princely hospitality, magnanimous liberality in rescuing many from famine." Canniff says, "He left an estate of £200,000." He was at Carleton Island in 1779, and became a partner of Hon. Richard Cartwright.

"May 24th, 1818. Death of *Peter Secord*, aged 103. His longevity is ascribed to his remarkable temperance. He was one of the first settlers. Last year he killed four wolves and walked twenty miles to make affidavit to obtain the wolf bounty."

"1823. Died at Drummond Island, *Colonel Robert Dickson*, late Superintendent of Western Indian nation. He saved many lives of prisoners among the Indians. Was a native of Dumfries, Scotland." (*American Buffalo Patriot*).

"1824. Died at Albany, *Robert Kerr*, of Niagara, U.C., aged 69. Surgeon in the Indian Department. The funeral was attended by a large concourse of citizens and members of the Legislature. Being Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, the Masonic brethren attended and agreed to wear crape on the left arm for thirty days." *York Gazette*: Dr. Kerr lived in the hospital from

1822, and at one time on Prideaux Street. He came to Niagara in 1789. His wife was the daughter of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant, and was buried in St. Mark's, 1794. Albany people spoke of his liberal hospitality, and his uniform kindness to the American army is gratefully remembered by many in Albany. He was for forty-five years surgeon to His Majesty's forces, Indian Department, and Judge of the Surrogate."

"1826. Died, *Hon William Claus*, aged 61. A eulogy on his character was given at the Garrison Service."

"1828. Died, *John Breakenridge*, Esq., Barrister, etc. In the death of Mr. Breakenridge, Niagara has lost one of its best friends. He settled here shortly after the war and built several of the most elegant and tasty houses in town. He was charitable, hospitable, and had numerous friends."

"January, 1828. Died on the 19th, *Ralfe Clench*, of paralytic affection, a native of Schenectady, joined the Royal Standard in 1775, at the time of the Revolution as cadet of the 42nd Regiment; he next had a commission in the 8th or King's Regiment; then Lieutenant in Butler's Rangers, till 1783; then Clerk of the Peace in Quebec and this district. He was a Judge, Registrar of Surrogate, Colonel of Militia, and several times member of the House of Assembly."

"1828. Died, *Isaac Swayzie*, near town; of New Jersey, aged 77. He suffered imprisonment for being loyal to his king and country, escaped to the British lines, and has been the representative in Parliament for several years."

"Died, October, 1829, *Rev. R. Addison*. As a gentleman, a scholar, a divine, he was distinguished for liberality of sentiments, unostentatious life, integrity of conduct, charity, benevolence, and urbanity of manner, and was a faithful friend. There was a large funeral with Masonic honors; the sermon was preached by the Archdeacon of York."

"Died, *Peter Thompson*, of Stamford, on Feb. 23rd, 1829, aged 80. He came to America from Scotland before the Revolutionary War; then to Canada in 1783 and settled in Stamford, on land granted. Was an elder in the Presbyterian church for more than thirty years. He has not left an enemy. The editor of this paper knew him for

more than forty years, and can witness from personal knowledge to his amiable disposition."

"June 16th, 1828. Death of *Mrs. Mary Rogers*, aged 78. She came to Niagara twenty-two years ago, has left forty descendants."

"1833. Death of *John Grier*. Born in 1761, in Galloway, Scotland. He resided in town for forty years, and was in the Presbyterian church since its formation. He leaves a widow, one son and grandson, all in comfortable circumstances."

"Died, February 20th, 1830, *Thomas McMicking*, Stamford. Came from Galloway, Scotland, to New York, fought in the war, received a grant of land in 1783, and was an elder in the Presbyterian church for 30 years."

"September 4th, 1830. Died, *John Secord*, on the 3rd instant, aged, we believe, about eighty years. He was one of the oldest settlers in the Province, and, we believe, the very first in this District. He has left a numerous progeny, many of whom have been respectably settled in the country."

"Died, October 25th, 1831, *Jacob Servos*, in Louth, aged 80. He was one of those who left their all in the now U.S., and joined the British standard; bore a lieutenant's commission, received half pay to the day of his death, besides bounty of land given him."

"In Stamford, aged 80, *Mrs. Thompson*, relict of late Peter Thompson, on March 5th, 1832. Mrs. Thompson is nearly the last head of a family of those loyal, respectable emigrants from Scotland, who were persecuted by the rebels in New York State, and took refuge in the British lines on this frontier, and who settled on lands granted them by the Government 48 years ago."

"Died at Brighton, England, 1832, *Lieut.-General John Murray*, formerly of 100th Regiment, late 99th, who distinguished himself in Canada during the late war with the United States, particularly at the storming and capture of Fort Niagara, on 19th December, 1813, for which he received the thanks of the Provincial Legislature, and a present of a valuable sword."

"1833. On 31st March, died of scarlet fever, *John Crooks*, Esq., P.M., aged 38. As a magistrate he was firm



and conscientious; as a Christian, sincere, steadfast, exemplary; for fourteen years conducted a Sunday school in the midst of many discouragements, but the fruit of his labors remains. He was an elder in St. Andrew's Church, and has left a family of five daughters, the eldest eight, the youngest an infant, presented by her sorrowing mother to receive baptism in the church immediately after the father was committed to the dust; a scene of melancholy interest which will not soon be forgotten. 'Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them, and let thy widows trust in me.'"

In July, 1837, "Died, *John Wilson*. The Vestry of St. Mark's express sympathy with the family of deceased churchwarden."

1841, June 25th, in *Reporter*. "Died, in this town, on Friday, 25th, after a lingering illness, *Mr. Thomas Sewell*, printer and publisher of this paper, aged 35. He was a native of Appleby, in Westmoreland, England, and came here in 1831, and has left a widow and three small children to mourn his loss."

In the *Argus*, March, 1846, is a long obituary of *Hon. William Dickson*, of which this is a short summary: "Deceased was a native of Dumfries, born in 1769, came here at the age of sixteen and entered in the employment of Hon. R. Hamilton, then in partnership with Hon. R. Cartwright, at Carleton Island, then at Fort Niagara and Twelve Mile Creek. He built the first brick house at Niagara about 1790, and later was admitted to practice law by special Act of Parliament; was J.P. and Clerk of the Peace, Judge of District Court. In 1816 in the Legislative Council; made settlement of Township of Dumfries of one hundred thousand acres, and laid the foundation of fortunes of the family. Retired in 1835 to this town. Suffered much from severe bodily disease. At the funeral on Sunday an assemblage of inhabitants of the town and country (amidst the inclemency of the weather) that assembled, gratified both his friends and family." In the sermon that was preached by Rev. T. Green, it is mentioned that he was one who had helped in procuring the first missionary and in the erection of the church. "Waiving the predilection which he naturally entertained for the

Established Church of his native land, he united with us in an application to the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for a missionary of the Church of England. He was ever to the settlers a kind adviser and generous friend, never pressing payments due to him."

In the Dumfries paper is found another notice referring to the settlement of the township.

From *Dumfries Courier*, Feb. 21st, 1846: "We have to-day to record the melancholy intelligence of the death of the *Hon. William Dickson*, the liberal-minded and revered founder of this township, which sad event took place at Niagara on Thursday last, 18th instant. The Township of Dumfries, which, under his fostering care, has, in an incredibly short period, been converted from a wilderness into one of the most flourishing and prosperous parts of the Province, bears witness to the wisdom and benevolence of the late lamented gentleman, whose memory will be long cherished in the hearts of thousands to whom he has been indeed a benefactor and a friend."

"Death of *Andrew Heron*. On May 13th, 1848, of decay of nature, Mr. Andrew Heron, aged 83 years. He was a native of Kircudbrightshire, Scotland, and came to America sixty-three years ago. For sixty years he resided in Canada. In the earlier part of his life he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, which he relinquished in 1817, and that year commenced the publication of the *Niagara Gleaner*, which he continued for upwards of twenty years."

March 4th, 1841, in the *Argus* in a notice of the death of *John Young*, previously referred to, is a reward offered for the recovery of the body (he was drowned in Lake Ontario); a full description of clothes is given.

"Died in this town, 26th January, 1853, *Dr. John Whitelaw*, in his 79th year. He was a man of great erudition, distinguished in classics and science; since 1805, with little intermission has conducted a classical school in different parts of the Province, first at Quebec, then at Kingston, and latterly at Niagara. Various distinguished persons now living received their education from him. His great modesty and retiring habits kept him from being as conspicuous as many of inferior abilities. He was born in Bothwell, near Glasgow, Scotland. Arrived in this country

in 1805, and was for two years associated with the late Daniel Wilkie, in a classical school in Quebec, so that he was one of the oldest classical teachers in the Province. In 1807 he was appointed to Kingston grammar school. In 1818 he resigned, went to Scotland, and at Glasgow and Edinburgh obtained the degrees of M.A., and M.D. He came to Canada again in 1825 and practised medicine in Kingston. In 1833 came to Niagara grammar school. He was one of the few persons of whom an ill word was never heard. Respected by all and beloved by his friends and relatives, he has gone to the grave at a ripe age. He read a portion of the New Testament in the original language the day he died. He has been translated to that place where he will clearly understand those mysteries of Providence and Grace which here he eagerly sought to explore, but was unable to fathom."

"Died, *Col. De Latre*, suddenly, in 1848, on the steamboat from Niagara to Toronto, of the Ceylon Regiment, 1818. The deceased lived at Lundy's Lane from 1832, became President of the Niagara Harbor and Dock Company, and lived at Niagara over a year in De Latre Lodge. He was a great student of classics and science, and was buried at Lundy's Lane."

"*Charles Richardson*, born 1805, died 1848, was member for Niagara from 1834-1836."

October 19th, 1853. "Died, *John Whitmore*, aged 79. In 1776 the Indians murdered all the family except himself, a brother and two sisters. One of them is Mrs. Hoople, of New York. He was carried off captive and lived with Indians, adopted by Delawares, afterwards settled in Niagara township, and was loved and respected, a noble specimen of a Canadian farmer of the old school." This is a long notice, here abbreviated.

1850, August 21st. "Died, *Elizabeth Clench*, relict of the late Colonel Ralfe Clench, aged 77. Deceased was born near Johnstown and came to Canada during the Revolutionary War. She was the daughter of the late Captain Brant Johnson and granddaughter of the late Sir William Johnson, Baronet."

May, 1852. "Died, *Abraham W. Secord*, youngest son of John Secord, Niagara, where he was born April 3rd,

1795. He joined the volunteer force in 1812, when seventeen, under Captain Hatt, was next made sergeant, and was given a commission by Sir Isaac Brock, under circumstances highly creditable to both. All that constituted the soldier and the patriot was found in him, and he had the esteem of all who knew him."

*Mrs. Hoople*, sister of John Whitmore. "Near Dickinson's Landing, on 2nd October, 1858, aged 93, Mrs. Mary Hoople, last surviving sister of the late John Whitmore. She shared in the Indian captivity of her brother, having been carried off in their childhood by a band of Indians (Delawares). She was with her brother released by Governor Simcoe, and she settled near Cornwall. Nine years ago she and her brother, Mr. Whitmore, met for the first time after a separation of nearly seventy years."

"*James Cooper*, on 24th of March, 1860, at his residence, Queenston Road, Niagara Township, died, aged 86 years. He was one of the few surviving original settlers of U.C., having been brought to this Province as a prisoner by the Indians in 1776. Mr. Cooper was one of the sterling men of the olden time, full of truthfulness, honesty and loyalty. He was a member of the Church of Scotland, and in every relation of life a man greatly esteemed."

"*Hon. James Crooks* died at his residence, Flamboro' West, in March, 1860, aged 82. He was a resident of Niagara from 1794, having emigrated from Scotland when quite young. Was a merchant here many years, shipped the first wheat and first flour from Niagara to Montreal, built the first paper mills in Flamboro', was a member of the Legislative Council for twenty-five years, was a captain in the 1st Lincoln Militia and fought bravely at Queenston Heights. He was highly esteemed as a straightforward, reliable man."

"*Judge Edward C. Campbell* died in January, 1860, aged 54. He was the son of Fort-Major Campbell, from Islay, Argyllshire, Scotland, studied law with the Hon. Robert Dickson, became finally his partner, was elected member of Parliament by a majority of one over H. J. Boulton, and the next year was made judge, which position he held for twenty years, and displayed sound judgment, strict impartiality and great dignity of manner."



“*William Duff Miller*. Died Feb. 18th, 1859, Inspector and Deputy Clerk of the Crown and Pleas, aged 73. The deceased had been a resident of this frontier for 57 years, and a resident of Niagara for fifty years, had held his position of Deputy Clerk for over thirty years, and discharged his duties, both civil and military, with peculiar care and zeal. In military affairs he could recite *viva voce* the Egyptian visit of the great Napoleon, over half a century ago—his warm reception there and his hasty departure. Loyalty was his guiding star; to his church, the Auld Kirk, he had been a pillar for many years. Urbane in his manner, an efficient public officer, a firm friend, his memory will not soon fade in this community. He leaves a large family of sons and daughters, brought up in strict business habits, like himself.”

“*Colonel Daniel MacDougal* died December 26th, 1866, aged 84. The deceased came from Scotland in 1786. He fought at Ogdensburgh and Lundy's Lane. At the latter place received seven wounds. He was Lieutenant in the Glengarry Light Infantry, then Colonel in Incorporated Militia, and became Treasurer of the United Counties of Lincoln, Welland, and Haldimand, which position he filled with integrity for many years.”

“*Mrs. Prickett* died August 23, 1865, a native of England. She had been a nurse in Niagara for over forty years, having assisted at least in bringing into the world many of Niagara's noted inhabitants. After the death of her husband she supported herself in a respectable manner for many years in her chosen profession.”

“January 9th, 1867. Died, *Colonel Joseph Clement*, aged 76. He was one of the oldest, most wealthy and respectable residents of the township, one of the old stock of United Empire Loyalists, who first settled this part of Upper Canada. He was one of the veterans of 1812, and during the Trent affair, sick and feeble in strength, turned out to take command of the 1st Battalion of Lincoln Militia, ready to die in harness.”

Though not of Niagara, the following obituary gives us important historic information as to the early settlers and their faithfulness to the British flag:

“Died at Glengarry, 1827, Allan McDonald, aged 79, a native of Inverness-shire, the last survivor of three hundred Highland emigrants in 1784, with whom he sailed from Greenock, for Quebec. After a passage of seventeen weeks they were driven by stress of weather into Philadelphia. Although urged to settle in the United States, his influence prevailed, so that not one remained, and all reached their destination and maintained their allegiance to Britain. After great privations and expense they settled in Glengarry. He was, for thirty years, Commissioner of Peace.”

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### *SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.*

MANY different societies and clubs have existed in Niagara, some lasting to the present day, others "have had their day and ceased to be." Of only a few are there any minutes preserved, except in the newspapers of the time, or perhaps a printed circular found in an old garret. Of these, perhaps, next to the Agricultural Society comes the Turf Club, or Niagara races, but we have at different periods the Debating Society, the Bible Society, the St. Andrew's and St. Patrick's Society, the Temperance Society, the Choral Society, the Cricket Club, the Fire Company, the Golf Club, the Curling Club, the Oddfellows, the Free and Easy Club, the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, the Union Sunday School Society, the Orange Society, Sleigh Club, etc.

TURF CLUB.—In all garrison towns we find that the amusement of racing has had enthusiastic supporters and Niagara has been no exception to the rule. In distant ages, too, feats of skill have demanded and received the enthusiastic applause of the multitude. In the Isthmian games, with the victor merely rewarded with a crown of laurel or parsley, in the chariot race of Ben Hur, in the contest where Douglas threw a rood beyond the farthest mark, in the Derby where for so many years contestants strive for the Blue Ribbon of the Turf, always and everywhere men eagerly watch contests which show strength and skill.

Many of the old inhabitants tell of the three-days' races attended by crowds of visitors, and old Niagara papers contain advertisements. Not all places have such an extensive grass-grown plain for a race course, nor such a vantage-ground for a view as is afforded by the ramparts of Fort George. On May 31st, 1797, Amicus writes advocating a race course, and the issue for June 27th, *Upper Canada Gazette*, Niagara, reads: "Races will be run for

over the new course on the plains of Niagara. A purse of 20 guineas, 10 guineas," etc., signed Ralfe Clench, Alexander Stewart, Peter Talman. In a later paper we learn that the races took place on July 6th, 7th, 8th: "No one is to ride except in a short, round jacket. If caps are not to be had a black handkerchief to be worn as a substitute." The letter of Amicus had recommended the establishment of the Turf Club "to promote an intercourse of commerce, friendship and sociability between the people of this province and those of the neighboring parts of the United States."

In 1817, "the following matches and sweepstakes were run over the course near Fort George. The charming music of the band of the 70th Regiment was heard. The officers of the 70th gave a dinner, ball and supper to a large party in their messroom. Dancing was kept up till five in the morning."

In the *Gleaner*, April 14th, "At a meeting of the Niagara Turf Club at Mrs. A. Rogers, only one subscription to be called for this year of four dollars from each member to create a fund for purses. Stewards elected, Colonel Johnson, Colonel Clarke, Captain Montessor, P. Robinson, D. S. Skene, E. Pilkington, William Kerr, S. P. Jarvis, William Mendham, John Ross, Treasurer."

In 1824 there is a meeting and in 1825 the new names are R. Hamilton, Lafferty, Breakenridge. On 27th May three days' races started, many people, horses, carriages, the 76th Regiment furnishing the band. In 1826 there is a description given of horses, dress of jockeys, etc., which gives a little local color to our idea of these days. The races were to start at 12 o'clock precisely. When they did start we know not, but we all know something of the delay of a procession, a launch, etc., and it is probable these races did not start at 12 o'clock precisely. No dogs were allowed on the track. "Persons riding about are warned to keep wide of the bushes which mark the track. May 22nd—\$20 and \$100 from the fund, 3 mile heats. Mr. Mendham's horse The Dandy, jockey, blue body, scarlet sleeves, black cap; Mr. Whitmore's bay horse Peter Pindar, scarlet body and cap; Mr. Williamson's gray mare Highland Mary, blue jacket and scarlet cap. Tuesday, 23rd—Stakes



\$10 and \$60 from the fund, two mile heats, Mr. Mendham's The Dandy; Mr. Hamilton's strawberry mare Blind Hooky, yellow body and blue cap; Mr. Stevenson's gray mare Kate Kearney, tartan jacket and cap. Stewards—Colonel Hill, R. Clench, J. Wickens, Thomas Merritt, W. J. Kerr, John Ross, Treasurer."

In 1829, "the planting of oak trees round the common is recommended to replace posts and to be an ornament to our beautiful race course."

In 1832, the Niagara Turf Club Races. There are a few new names, as Captain Forbes, Alex. Garrett, John Claus, Edward Campbell.

In 1835, a meeting is called at the British Hotel to form a Turf Club, by order of Niagara Races.

In 1837 there is another meeting at the same hotel. "Stewards for spring races—Alex. Hamilton, Alex. Y. MacDonell, R. Dickson, W. W. Raincock, Arch. Gilkison, W. H. Dickson, James McFarland, Andrew Heron, Jr., Treasurer."

In 1844, "The Fall Meeting—President, Colonel Elliott, R.C.R.; Vice-President, Hon. R. Dickson; Stewards, Captain C. Bentley, Dr. Maitland, R.C.R., Dr. Hume, 82nd Regiment, William Cayley, A. W. Strachan; W. H. Dickson, Treasurer; F. Tench, Secretary. Races, 18th to 20th September. Three matches for \$100 each between horses named. Besides these, Dickson Plate of 40 sovereigns, St. Catharines Purse of £20, Inn Keepers' Purse of £20. To start at 12 each day. Rules, St. Leger's Course, Toronto."

1847, Niagara Races, 15th and 16th October. H. M. Mason, Secretary; F. Tench, Treasurer.

FREE AND EASY CLUB.—1839, Advertisement in *Reporter*—"The members of the Niagara Free and Easy Club are requested to meet at Mr. John Graham's Tavern on Saturday evening. The chair will be taken at 7 o'clock precisely. George Simpson, Secretary."

What the members of the Free and Easy Club did, how long the club lasted, how late their meetings were protracted, we know not.

**CRICKET CLUB.**—This distinctively English game has had many votaries in Niagara and some of the best players in the province have here lived. There is, however, comparatively little to be found in the prints of the day. An advertisement in 1837 gives the list of officers as, "W. W. Raincock, President; James Boulton, Vice-President; James Harvey, Treasurer; John Simpson, Secretary. Days of play, Wednesday and Saturday. Fines to be levied if not present at 4 o'clock. A meeting of the club at Graham's Hotel."

Dr. Lundy's Classical School had a cricket club, with very good players, about 1846. The Grammar School Club also existed about 1850, of which John Whitelaw, the assistant teacher, was one of the principal players.

The record book of the Secretary of the Grammar School Cricket Club, while Rev. H. N. Phillipps was Head Master, and his son, T. D. Phillipps, assistant, who was perhaps the best all-round cricket player in the Dominion, was found lately. The record reads, "Reorganization of Niagara Grammar School Cricket Club. Mr. H. Phillipps in the chair." In the list of subscriptions of \$1.00 each are the names of Major Grange, F. A. B. Clench, John Powell, H. Paffard, J. M. Lawder, Rev. Dr. McMurray, A. Montmorenci. Friendly games are recorded with Stamford and Chippawa. On 29th April, 1861, the President, F. A. B. Clench; Vice-President, P. H. Phillipps. At a committee meeting in May, Rev. T. D. Phillipps was made an honorary member. In games with St. Catharines and Stamford, Niagara won. Among the town players were C. Baxter, James Flanigan, W. Paffard, F. Paffard, C. Torres, J. Phillipps, C. Fraser, J. Clench, F. Long, R. Conner.

Another cricket club was formed in town. The meeting was in the office of E. C. Campbell, 27th June, 1862, and it was called the Niagara Cricket Club. J. B. Plumb was elected President and E. C. Campbell, Secretary. Regular meetings for play, Thursday at 1.30. Among those present were H. Phillipps and A. Montmorenci.

The Rev. T. D. Phillipps, famed in so many cricket fields, maintained his skill for many years, even to old age, and had even acquired an international fame.

**CURLING CLUB.**—While so many societies are mentioned in the papers of those days, there is no record of curling, although it is known that the “roaring game” of Scotland was here practised. In those early times there were no enclosed and covered rinks and the game, dependent on such varying conditions as cold enough to provide ice and no deterring snow-storms or sudden thaws, must necessarily have been of an uncertain nature. The “slip” at the Dock was the chief battlefield, but there were various ponds, one on the common near Fort Mississauga, another on the common at the south of the town. Among the early and enthusiastic players were David and William Lockhart, William Barr and, at a somewhat later date, Judge Lawder and Rev. Charles Campbell. A favorite jest of the Judge, when followed by his ministerial opponent was, “Here is the law and now we have the Gospel.”

In more modern times a rink was built,—among the promoters were the late Colonel E. Thompson and Rev. Stewart Jones, the latter an ardent advocate of muscular Christianity. Many games were played with St. Catharines, Thorold, Niagara Falls, Hamilton, and medals gained in matches are still exhibited. One held by John Carnochan was given by Mr. Geale Dickson. Before the present rink was built, one of the large car factory buildings was used and many stones were destroyed when one of these buildings was burnt down. A pair of stones sent out from Kilmarnock, Scotland, is remembered chiefly by the writer for the store of reading matter furnished in the periodicals packed in the box which conveyed them across the Atlantic to her father. We are sorry to say there is now no club, the building used for curling, skating and hockey having been taken down some years ago.

**THE GOLF CLUB.**—So much of what has been written may be said to be “ancient history,” but this is, although an ancient game, comparatively modern here. In a glowing account in the *Mail and Empire*, 1896, is a plan of the golf grounds and pictures, it must be confessed poor enough, of the officers and some of the players. Surely never had the players of a game such historic surroundings. The very names of the holes are suggestive of those

days when, instead of the white sphere, the leaden bullet sped on its way of death or the deadly shell burst in fragments to kill and destroy. The terms used in describing the course—Rifle Pit, Magazine, Half Moon Battery, Fort George, Hawthorns, Oaks, Officers' Quarters, Barracks—tell the tale. In 1877 the club was organized chiefly by the exertions of Mr. Charles Hunter, who ever since has been its strongest supporter; Mr. Geale Dickson, Mr. Walter Cassels, Captain Robert Dickson, and many others lent their aid. The course was laid out first on the Fort Mississauga Common, next on both, but finally the full course of eighteen holes was laid out on the Fort George Common and afforded all sorts of hazards, bunkers and difficult spots, which try the skill and the temper of the unwary, as well as the skilful player. The ladies generally played over the nine-hole course, the full course presenting too many difficulties, such as a railway cutting to cross, a dry moat, cutting with water, tree right in the way, while the first nine holes bristle quite enough with hazards, a dyke, numerous roads, trails, rifle pits, long grass, exasperating enough sometimes and yet yielding a keen delight which none but the golf player knows.

In the contest in 1896 Mr. Charles B. McDonald won the trophy. Although living in the United States, he was a Canadian by birth and had learned the game at the famous St. Andrews links in Scotland. Among the ladies Miss Madeleine Geale was easily first, and in the *Mail and Empire* of 1896, where her picture appeared, she was described as having the prettiest golf stroke among women players at that time. For many years Mr. Charles Hunter was President; a first-class player himself, ready for any emergency in the management of the players (sometimes a difficult task), kind, genial and witty, he has always won golden opinions. The golf course presented a picturesque appearance—the black man with roller, shears and cart, the caddies lazily or eagerly searching for a lost ball, the scarlet coats, white shirt waists, the graceful swinging movement in a long drive, and the intent gaze forward as the ball rises, and flies true to aim to the destined spot. Some of the best golfers have played on the Niagara links, such as George Lyons, R. FitzMartin, D. Laird, Park



Wright, etc., and among the ladies, Mrs. and Miss Dick, Miss Harvey and Miss Phippoe.

In the fall of 1901 the Prince of Wales, then the Duke of Cornwall and York, now King George V., was presented with a beautiful souvenir of Niagara and its scenery by the Golf Club, and was made an honorary member, and it was much regretted that he could not spare time to drive from the tee as he passed the links after his short visit here.

The Club was incorporated in 1902, the names signed being J. Geale Dickson, Captain R. G. Dickson, Charles Hunter, E. W. Syer, Livingstone Lansing, Nicol Kingsmill, E. Byron Hostitter, George Gibson, Gustave Fleischman, Ernest Lansing, Watts Lansing, Henry Winnett, Captain Anderson, Joseph H. Burns, R. E. Denison and E. Taylour English.

A second golf club was formed in 1905, in connection with the Queen's Hotel, using the Mississauga Common, which presents at least one beautiful hazard, as balls reaching the low ground around the square tower are often driven up the ascent only after many futile attempts, and sometimes unseemly objurgations.

During the last years, as the Fort George Links have been used by the Military Camp, the two clubs have been united and, although many regret the course of eighteen holes as this is only one of nine holes, the game is still enjoyed.

Another hazard is the lake, as a long drive often lands the ball at the foot of the bank, or even out in the lake. Frequent matches are played with Toronto and St. Catharines Clubs, not always to the satisfaction of the latter. Among the Niagara players have been Mrs. C. Hunter, Mrs. Herring, Mrs. Lewis, Miss Colquhoun, Mr. J. H. Burns, Mr. G. Bernard, Mr. Herring, and the Misses McGaw. In 1913 the championship was won by a young Niagara player, Miss Moss Chrysler, winning the challenge cup over Miss Harvey, the champion of Ontario, and other good players.

**FIRE COMPANY.**—The Rules and Regulations of the Niagara Fire Co., No. 1, printed at the *Gleaner* Office in 1830, chartered by Act of Parliament, gives the Act of

1826 in full for the several Police Towns of this province. This expression may explain why what we now call our Town Council was then called the Board of Police. The Captain was John Barker; Lieutenant, Edward C. Campbell; Treasurer, John Y. Crooks; and Secretary, John Rogers. There were two divisions of seventeen each. The names occur of three Wagstaffs, brothers, Richard, John and James; three Clements, John, Ralfe, and Joseph; two Rogers, John and James; Andrew Heron, Jr., Ursin Harvey, etc.

We find that Captain Barker was complimented after the Rebellion for the readiness with which he and his company took their share in helping to suppress the rising.

Two boys' fire companies will be remembered; an ancient lantern worn in the belt may yet be seen.

Some in town still remember an antiquated fire engine and the exhausting work of keeping it in motion, and the reward of five dollars for the first puncheon of water brought from the lake, the row of men passing buckets of water drawn from some well near. The firemen of those days would be astonished at the later outfit, the comfortable bedrooms provided for those on duty at the fire hall and the ease with which many fires have been extinguished by prompt use of the abundant supply from the water-works.

There is still to be seen a patent portable house fire engine, made by William Armstrong in 1846; price, \$12; weighing 48 lbs. A newspaper article gives a glowing account of its value as shown by putting out what might have been a dangerous fire in the brass foundry of the Harbor and Dock Company.

The bell which we call the town bell, was the fire bell and procured for the fire company, as shown by a document, "Niagara Fire Co. bought of H. R. Wagstaff, fire-bell, weight 700 lbs., cost £71 11s. 3d. The bell was put in place and rung for the first time on Monday, 27th March, 1839. Committee: W. D. Miller, James Monroe, H. Charles, W. Press, John Andrews, James Harvey." It must have been placed in the Market House, as the present building was not erected till 1847. The firemen now have a fine, new building, erected in 1911, which has every

modern adjunct. The firemen themselves gave generously, the ladies of the town held a bazaar, and many contributions have been sent by former Niagarians who always are loyal to the place of birth. For many years the Captain was Robert Reid, the Chief Constable of the town.

Since writing the above, the Secretary's book of a boys' company, formed in 1860, has been found, which, though it existed little over a year, seems to have started with vigor and was conducted according to rule, as they wrote out a constitution, made by-laws, arranged for uniforms, had a system of fines, and took the small engine to the spring for practice. There were at first twenty-five members but these dwindled down to eight, when they disbanded by mutual consent, dividing the money on hand equally, amounting to two dollars each. The name selected was "Enterprise Co., No. 1," which was painted on the belts. Among the officers were Captain Edward Thompson, from the Senior Fire Company; Charles Long, First Lieutenant; James Finn, Second Lieutenant; James Carnochan, Secretary; Alex. Doritty and S. Smith, Branchmen; Joseph Crouch and Robert Daly, Hoseboys. Other officers later were: Thomas Robertson, John Bishop and John Best.

ODDFELLOWS.—In December, 1847, the Oddfellows' Ball is described as "by far the most splendid thing of the kind we ever witnessed in this vicinity. The room (called the Town Hall) was beautifully decorated with evergreens, transparencies, pictures and emblems, the whole designed and in great part executed by Mr. Alexander Swinton, whose taste in such matters can hardly be surpassed. About half past eight, the Lady Patroness, Mrs. Charles L. Hall, arrived, and was escorted to her seat by the N. G. and V. G. of the Niagara Lodge. The presentations succeeded and a procession of Oddfellows, followed by three hearty cheers. It is almost superfluous to say that the duties of Lady Patroness were discharged with characteristic affability and grace and with a dignity and self-possession which charmed all beholders. The room was crowded and it would be difficult to find a more brilliant assemblage of 'fair women and brave men.' The dancing commenced a little after nine, with a country dance, led off by the

Lady Patroness and the V. G., the N. G., we presume, yielding the precedence in consequence of some well-founded doubt of his own dancing capability. To this succeeded quadrilles, cotillons, waltzes, and polkas, to the music of Palmer's Quadrille Band. The ladies sat down to supper about midnight. The tables were placed at the length of the large entrance hall. After the appetites of the gentler sex were satisfied they were escorted to the ball-room and then the gentlemen applied themselves to the supper, which was provided by Mr. Charles Bowen. The health of the Lady Patroness was proposed by E. C. Campbell, C. L. Hall returning the thanks. Dr. Melville then proposed the health of the ladies not connected with the order, coupling with it the names of Mrs. W. H. Dickson and Mrs. Campbell. W. H. Dickson and E. C. Campbell returned thanks, proposing Oddfellows all over the world. Mr. Simpson returned thanks and proposed the Ladies of the Niagara District. The Lady Patroness did not retire till after four o'clock and the last lingerers had not disappeared till eight in the morning."

In 1847 also was a procession of Oddfellows, with emblems and badges.

An invitation card of 1854 to a Ball shows the patronesses to have been Mrs. W. H. Dickson and Mrs. Lawder; Stewards, F. A. B. Clench, John M. Lawder, Dr. Nelles, Gage Miller, H. Carlisle, G. E. McMullen, R. Fizette, M. Cairns, R. Walsh, J. Malcolmson. Tickets, 15 shillings currency.

**SLEIGH CLUB.**—This seems to have been a club formed of officers of the 43rd Regiment at Niagara Falls and officers of the King's Dragoon Guards, along with gentlemen of Niagara Town. A minute book gives the records for 1839 and 1840, the chief points mentioned being the annual ball, names of members, regulations, expenses. Some of the rules seem strange to us. The initial meeting was held at Drummondville, December 20th, 1838, when it was resolved to form a Sleigh Club to be called the "Niagara Sleigh Club." They were to meet Tuesdays and Fridays in each week at 11 o'clock. A President and Vice-President were to be appointed daily, the Vice-Presi-



dent of the preceding day becoming the President of the following one, each member of the Club taking office in succession. Mr. Robert Dickson was to be the President for New Year's Day. The colors of the Club were to be blue rosettes and red neckcloth, each member to drive with them. A committee of three for Niagara and three for the Falls was to be appointed monthly to arrange the programme for the day. For the month of January, 1839, the committee consisted of Robert Dickson, W. H. Dickson and M. Pipon, K.D.G., for Niagara, and Lord N. Hill, 43rd Regiment, J. Coate and W. H. Campbell for the Falls. Tuesday to be a Ladies' Day. Members to be balloted for. Assemblies to be held once a month. J. T. Gilkison to be Secretary.

Among the thirty names at the first meeting, besides those mentioned, are Colonel Kingsmill, 3rd Battalion I. M.; Hon. C. H. Lindsay; Hon. F. G. Cholmondeley, 43rd Regiment; Capt. Sands, K.D.G.; S. Westmacott, R.G.; Captain Melville, Captain Butler, James Boulton, W. Cayley, James Lockhart, Fred Tench, etc.

The first ball was held at Harrington's Hotel on 1st January, 1839, and a fee of five shillings was to be paid monthly. The second ball was to be on 1st February. The price of tickets was 20 shillings. The expenses are given of supper for sixty-six persons, 8s. 9d. each; supper for band, and paid to band besides lodging for band of 43rd Regiment; the wine bill was £8 16s; the whole expense being £44; while for February it had increased to £52, as there was supper for eighty-one persons.

How much longer the Sleigh Club existed we know not. A statement of 3rd January, 1840, shows a deficit owing to the Treasurer.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### SOCIETIES.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY AND FAIRS.—It has been previously hinted that the first Agricultural Society was formed here, it was stated first in 1793, but Dr. C. C. James has found in the papers in the Reference Library that D. W. Smith, along with his many other offices, was Vice-President, 27th October, 1792. It is probable that Governor Simcoe was the President. He gave ten guineas annually. We find from the journal of Colonel Clarke that the Society was patronized by Governor Simcoe. "My father was a member. I remember the monthly dinners given by the members and the great silver snuff-box ornamented with the horn of plenty on the lid. I wonder what has become of that box; it most deservedly ought to be kept among the Archives of Canada West. It always remained with the housekeeper who had to supply the next monthly dinner. It was the property *pro tem.* of the President for the year and at the annual meeting, when a new one was chosen, it passed into his hands. It was a fine piece of workmanship and I trust it will yet turn up and be handed down to the present Society to tell posterity at what an early age agriculture was followed up."

In the *Upper Canada Gazette*, July 4th, 1793, it is mentioned that "the Society met and dined together at the Free Masons' Hall, Niagara. Several gentlemen were invited, which, with the members of this laudable institution assembled, formed a very numerous party. The utmost cheerfulness and conviviality prevailed on this occasion." It is to be hoped the conviviality did not pass the bounds of cheerfulness.

On March 9th, 1794, Hon. Robert Hamilton wrote to John Porteous, Little Falls, N.Y.: "I have this day sent a small sum of money to our friend Mr. A. McComb, of New York, to be laid out in fruit trees from the nursery of Mr. Prince on Long Island, on account of a society

established here for the purpose of agriculture. I have taken the liberty to have them directed to you at Schenectady. As it is of much consequence to have them early, will you have the goodness to direct Mr. Miller to obligingly forward them by the very first boat."

But the Society was also active in providing the best books on the subject. It may be questioned whether societies now purchase such expensive works. This is learned from the old Record Book of the Niagara Library, 1800-1820, as in 1805 fifty volumes of the Agricultural Society passed into the hands of the Library and the arrears of certain members of the Library were remitted in consequence, as they were also members of the Agricultural Society, and it may be interesting to give the names of those whose fees were remitted and of those who were afterwards admitted as members of the Library, either because they or their fathers were or had been members of the Agricultural Society: Robert Kerr, Robert Addison, George Forsyth, Colin McNab, Robert Hamilton, and afterwards William Dickson, James Muirhead, Thomas Butler, John Symington, Joseph Edwards, John McNab, Ralfe Clench, and in virtue of their fathers having been members, Jacob A. Ball, Louis Clement, Miss Crooks; so here we have thus the names of fifteen members of the first Agricultural Society, which, with those of the President, Vice-President and Colonel Clark's father, make eighteen names.

The list of books is: 348 to 361, Young's Agriculturist, £10; 362 to 366, Museum Rusticus, £3 4s.; 367-8, Young's Tour in Ireland, £1 8s.; 369-374, Wright's Husbandry, £3 12s.; 375-6, Marshal's Midland County, £1 8s.; 377-8, Adam's Agriculturist, £1 8s.; 379-81, Douglas, Agriculturist, £2; 382-3, Dickson's Husbandry; 384, Hart's Husbandry, £1 2s.; 385-6, Anderson's Agriculturist, £1 8s.; 387, Gentleman Farmer, 14s.; 388-392, Bath Papers, £3 10s.; 393-4, Dickson's Agriculturist, £1 4s.; 395, Dublin Society, 16s.; 396, Small & Barron, 9s.; 397, Hume on Agriculture, 6s.; making £32 7s. for the fifty volumes. It may be questioned if any small society could to-day make a better showing, although books have so multiplied since that day.

By an advertisement we learn that the Agricultural Society was to meet in 1797 at Thomson's Tavern, Newark, to dispose of their funds. Those who have books out belonging to the Society are to send them to D. W. Smith, who has prepared a place for them. Dinner at four. In 1799, annual fair at Queenston, 9th November. A park provided to show the animals. R. Hamilton, formerly President. Anything else known is gleaned from advertisements in the Niagara papers. In 1801, in October, a fair was held in this town, and 14th November, Annual Fair at Queenston, races, amusements, park for show of cattle. In 1807 Governor Gore dined with the Society, June 5th, at the Hon. R. Hamilton's, where a sumptuous banquet was provided.

1831—Niagara District Fair held at Chippawa.

1849—Niagara town and township fair at Lawrenceville; list of prizes given.

1850—September 18th, 19th, 20th. The Provincial Agricultural Exhibition was held at Niagara. In the *Mail* of August 14th, ten regulations are given with regard to membership, entries, etc. "Fourteen acres were enclosed on the common by a substantial octagonal fence. The Floral Hall was 140 x 42 feet, Agriculturists' Hall and Mechanics' Hall, each 100 x 24 feet. The premium list amounted to £1,200. Prof. Croft was to lecture. Steamboats to be half rate, and hotel-keepers the usual rates." Badges of judges and members can still be seen.

In a pamphlet referring to a colonization scheme by Mr. FitzGerald, he explains that it was by his recommendation that Niagara was selected. He was supported in this by Mr. Boulton, a barrister, from Niagara, and the people of the town contributed £300 to the funds of the Society.

1855—Niagara town and township Agricultural Society meeting held at Queenston. County of Lincoln Fair at Niagara, October, 1856. Meetings seem to have been held at St. David's, Queenston, St. Catharines, Chippawa, Niagara. Annual meeting of the Agricultural Society of the District of Niagara at the inn of W. Dittrick, in the village of St. Catharines.



In 1856 was formed the Horticultural and Mechanical Society of Lincoln and Welland. Judge Campbell, who was a noted and successful horticulturist, was President and C. A. F. Ball, Secretary. Since then the Society has gone on improving. At the Annual Fair the exhibition of fruit is so superior that it is acknowledged it is not surpassed by the Provincial or Dominion exhibit, and the Niagara Fair, held every year, may be called the lineal descendant of the Agricultural Society of 1792 and is now in its 121st year.

LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY.—The period from 1820 to 1840 seems, in Niagara, to have been very productive of societies of different kinds. The Rules and Regulations of the Niagara Literary Society of 1835, as printed at the *Reporter* Office, gives us all we know of this society. The names of about sixty young men of that day who met on alternate Saturdays at the, to us, unusual hour of six in the evening are given. Twenty-six rules were drawn up. The fees were 1s. 3d. monthly and if left unpaid for one month the membership lapsed, which seems to us a very drastic measure. What they accomplished we know not, nor whether the "benefit and general utility" they expected was realized. Several noted names occur in the list, others whose names are forgotten. The President was Hugh Eccles; Vice-President, James Butler; Secretary, A. C. Hamilton.

In the list of members appear Alexander McLeod, Richard Miller, E. C. Campbell, Francis Baby, John Lyons, John Grier, James Lockhart, R. Melville and John White-law, which list furnishes to us the names of one blamed in the *Caroline* affair, a noted Q.C., a judge, an eminent horticulturist, a member of a noted family of French origin, one of the fiery young men who threw Mackenzie's type into the bay, a noted merchant, a banker, a captain, a grammar school teacher. We hope that their debates were marked by good sense, humor and good temper, and that they enjoyed their meetings. Twenty-six rules were drawn up—of whether they were observed or not we are in ignorance. The statement of aims reads as follows: "We, the undersigned, feeling deeply impressed with a sense of the

benefit and general utility likely to result, from the organization of a Debating Society at Niagara, propose to meet at Mr. Cain's Hotel on Thursday next at seven o'clock p.m., for the purpose of promoting by every means in our power the establishment on a permanent basis of so desirable an institution." To this are attached forty names, but on the last page are twenty additional names.

UNION SUNDAY SCHOOL SOCIETY.—From various sources we learn of the existence of this Society, early newspapers, old documents, oral traditions, some giving events for 1822, 1823, and from one source the year 1818 is referred to. On December 21st, 1822, at a meeting of the superintendent and teachers of the Union Sunday School, Dr. Miller being chairman, a motion was passed against dissolving the Union. This is signed by J. A. Stevenson, Secretary, George Miller, Thomas Creen and J. B. Muirhead. In 1823 a meeting was held at the District School, 12 o'clock, R. Addison, President. The sale and distribution of books seems to have been one feature of the Union, as in 1824 John Crooks was Secretary and the branches were called on to report; the Society ordered books to the value of £50. In 1825, tracts were to be distributed. The report of the meeting was signed by John Crooks.

In 1826 a parish Sunday school is mentioned. In 1828 W. D. Miller advertises the Sunday school and a statement is given by John Crooks with a list of contributors. In 1830 Mr. Miller has received a number of Sunday school books from the Depository at Montreal to be sold at prime cost. It is known that the Union Sunday School met in the schoolhouse of St. Andrew's Church (now the sexton's house). In the obituary notice of John Crooks in 1833 the fact is mentioned that for fifteen years he had conducted a Sunday school in the midst of many discouragements. This would give the date 1818.

In some old papers found in the wall of the house of A. Onslow, which was the residence of Rev. R. Addison and called Lake Lodge, there was found a list of the scholars of the first class in 1822. Some of the names are quite familiar to us yet. A few are illegible. Among

them are William Miller, John Miller, Thomas Burgess, Alex. Burgess, John Rogers, James Rogers, Sherman Bosworth, Walter Biggar, Richard Wagstaff, John McEwan, Wm. Lyons, John Crooks, John Hull, Daniel Plaiice and Robert Pointer. The first two names were the sons of W. D. Miller, one of whom became Judge Miller, of Galt, the other a noted lawyer of the same place. John Rogers was afterwards an elder of St. Andrew's for many years. John McEwan, when an old man, sent a letter of reminiscences from Missouri in 1898, where he was a clergyman. Mr. Crooks was the first to be buried in St. Andrew's cemetery. The spot close behind the church is, in spring, covered with the white lily of the valley peeping out from the broad green leaves. Of Dr. Miller, another superintendent, a curious reminiscence has been found, printed in 1822, giving verses with names of Christ, composed by him and given to the children of the Sunday school to commit to memory. Whether all of the Sunday school did so or not we cannot say, but his daughter, Mrs. Comer, when an old lady, in her sweet, quavering voice, repeated it, a line for every letter of the alphabet and a text of Scripture, each one representing a name of our Saviour. It commences thus,—

“ I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last. Rev. 1:11.

A was an Angel came down from the sky. Isa. 63:9.

B is the Branch was exalted on high. Zech. 3:8.

C was the Counsellor, good Counsel who gave. Isa. 9:6.

D, the Deliverer from death and the grave. Rom. 11:26.”

In the *Spirit of the Times*, published in Niagara in 1830, there is an account of a Sabbath School Society at the Pine Grove. They adopted a constitution and the following officers were elected: Solomon Vrooman, President; Joseph Brown, Vice-President; George Field, Secretary; H. Brown, Treasurer; Managers, Daniel Field, David Kemp, Daniel Cooper, James Durham, J. E. Ferry. The Constitution of St. Mark's Sunday School was printed in 1852 and the list of teachers is given.

BIBLE SOCIETY.—That there was a Bible Society in Niagara as early as 1819 is shown by an address given

in York at that time, in which reference is made to it, but in the *Spectator* for April, 1818, in the rules and regulations for the District Common Schools, we see that it was in existence before this. "Teachers are requested to go from house to house inquiring who possess a copy of the Holy Scriptures, and, if without it, those desirous of possessing it may pay a quarter of a dollar a month to secure a copy, but if not able to do this they may have it gratis on applying to Samuel Street, Esq., at the Falls Mills, Secretary of Niagara Bible Society."

A meeting in 1822 is mentioned in the *Gleaner*, and in 1824 one is held in the Episcopal Church, G. Connolly, Secretary.

For a number of years we seem to have little definite information, but in the period in the recollection of many of us, the names of different members of the Ball family occur as liberal supporters of the Niagara Branch of the Bible Society. Miss Margaret Ball was for many years a collector and became a life member. Her brother, John W. Ball, was also a life member, as were other members of the family. Many remember the eloquent addresses of the Rev. Lachlan Taylor, when agent of the Upper Canada Bible Society, and his touching reference to the little Welsh girl whose effort to obtain a Bible was a potent cause for the formation of the British and Foreign Bible Society. At the present time there is one collector with a record of forty years as a collector, and three others of twenty-five years.

**ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY.**—In 1817 St. Andrew's Night was celebrated at Queenston, Robert Hamilton in the chair as President, dressed in Highland garb. Dinner was at Mr. Pointer's. Some of the toasts were: Memory of Robbie Burns, Weel turned daffin', Memory of General Brock, May sons of Caledonia ne'er feel want and ne'er want feeling.

On numerous other occasions a St. Andrew's Night has been observed, but no regular record seems to have been kept.

**ST. PATRICK'S SOCIETY.**—In the *Gleaner* for March 31st, 1832, is described an enthusiastic meeting of St. Patrick's



Society, signed Erinaugh. "Over forty met at Crysler's Hotel. The gentlemen exceeded in numbers and respectability any former company in this district on any similar occasion. The dinner of amplitude and variety of abundance at half past five. The spacious room, one of the most extensive apartments in Niagara, was adorned with transparencies. George Adams, Chairman; Messrs. Garrett, Fitzgerald, McCan, Lyons, Captain Forbes of 79th Cameronian Highlanders, Dr. Muirhead, Thomas Butler, with Robert Dickson and Charles Richardson, two of the most eminent members of the Niagara Bar." The writer very naively says that the toasts after the removal of the cloth have escaped his memory. "Every bosom contributed a touch of hilarity and cordially offered the incense of its gratitude to the memory of Erin's tutelar saint," which seems to us a plethora of metaphor.

SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE.—We sometimes see the letters S. P. C. K. and wonder what they represent. A meeting was held in 1826 at the Hospital to establish a Society in connection with the S. P. C. K. The Lord Bishop of Toronto and Sir Peregrine Maitland were present and were afterwards entertained at Captain Phillpotts. The second report, printed at the *Herald* office in 1828, shows that Sir Peregrine Maitland was the Patron, the Lord Bishop of Quebec the President, and there were seventeen Vice-Presidents in Niagara, Grimsby, Chippawa and Grand River. The Treasurer was Thomas McCormick, the Secretary Rev. Thomas Creen, Depositary, W. D. Miller. The subscription fee was 12s. 6d. annually, but many gave £1 5s. The sum reported as collected during the year was £157. The books reported as distributed were Bibles 68, Testaments 57, Prayer Books 362, other books 223, unbound and tracts 1,364. The names of John Brant, Grand River; Captain Phillpotts, Royal Engineers; George Ball, Charles Richardson, Robert Nelles, George Keefer, W. H. Merritt, R. Addison, and Rev. William Leeming are recorded as members.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.—We are not sure when the first Temperance Society was started in town. The wave set

advancing by Father Mathew in 1838 reached Canada. An old book found in the cellar of a store in town gives us various records from 1841 to 1864. The lists of men and women who signed the total abstinence pledge amounts to 1,000, but, alas, many are crossed out and the words *removed, expelled, relapsed, disowned, apostate, bad, no good*, are found. The words, *signed at public meeting, signed at soiree, signed at lecture*, show the activity of the Society. At one time there were public meetings and addresses every three months. The first names are Rev. John Oakley, Chester Culver, R. Connor, A. Brady, A. R. Christie, J. Nisbet and John Burns.

A curious line in minute writing follows one name, "Requested his name to be taken off because he is to be married this day."

October 20th, 1843. The papers record many meetings and temperance lectures. In the *Gleaner* for 1830 is advertised a meeting of the Temperance Society in the Methodist meeting-house, R. B. Grout, Secretary, and the annual meeting of the Temperance Society is to be held at the Meeting House at 6 o'clock, December 16th, 1830.

In 1841 an address was given at the annual meeting by Dr. T. Raymond, President of the Society. Over two columns are devoted to the reasons advanced, religious, moral and utilitarian, and statistics are given. In this year the names of John Oakley, John Mencilley and John Brodie appear.

In 1844, on 17th June, as appears from a poster, a temperance excursion is advertised by the Steamer *City of Toronto*, Captain Dick. "The Niagara Temperance Band will be on board, the boat has splendid cabins and promenades and will be decorated with evergreens and banners. The excursion will be conducted on the picnic plan, parties to provide their own refreshment, but refreshments will be sold to those who wish. Tickets, one dollar; children, half price; to be had at all the towns and villages near." The names occur of Messrs. Copeland, St. Catharines; Keefer, Thorold; Harvey, St. Davids; Prest, Queenston; Cook, Lewiston, etc. Committee of management: W. T. Cameron, R. Wagstaff, A. R. Christie, F. M. Whitelaw, J. H. Oakley, and C. Culver.

In 1847 a temperance newspaper, called *The Fountain*, was started, edited by James A. Davidson and F. M. Whitelaw, to be issued fortnightly; one copy only can be found, No. 1.

In 1846, Rev. E. B. Harper gave a lecture, and in 1850 the Rev. J. H. Hunt did the same and there was a meeting to reorganize. On November 13th, 1850, three columns of the paper are devoted to the lecture of the celebrated orator, John B. Gough. Two lectures were given in St. Andrew's Church. The first night five hundred were present; on the second eight hundred. The lecture, as reported, shows none of the eloquence for which the orator was famed, but it may have lost in the reporting. The first evening the lecturer labored under unfavorable circumstances. The evening was depressing, it having rained all day, and few people from the country could attend. He had had no rest the night before in Hamilton, from an after-meeting, and he was not accustomed to speaking from a high pulpit.

In 1852, at a public meeting, when the Rev. J. B. Mowat presided, a resolution was passed, "That the prevalence of intemperance, the many sudden deaths in our town and vicinity last year in consequence of alcoholic drinks, the general apathy, all call loudly for energetic action." Among those who took part in the discussion are S. H. Follett, John Barr and R. Warren.

In 1853, there was a grand temperance soiree in the Temperance Hall of the Sons and Daughters of Temperance, in which also the Temperance Cadets took part. The instrumental music was presided over by Mr. Harkness, the bandmaster of the Royal Canadian Rifles. An old poster gives the rules of the R.C.R. Regiment Temperance Society at St. Helen's Island, January 17th, 1842, and submitted afterwards to Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot, commanding at Niagara, signed William Archer, Color Sergeant, President; J. Clarke, Sergeant, Vice-President; J. Raymond, Corporal, Secretary. The rules are eleven in number. Colonel Elliot died at Niagara, 1846.

The lecture of James A. Davidson is remembered by many for its fearful revelations of a reformed drunkard.

As showing the different opinions held now and then with regard to the use of liquor, in the *Gleaner* of March, 1833, is a letter signed G. F., commenting severely on the character of a gentleman here called *Stoicus*, well-known in Niagara and Kingston. "A man of profound learning and solid judgment, but of stern moroseness: one day when invited to dinner with friends and, either from a ridiculous supposition that three or four glasses would impair his faculties, or from a still more ridiculous cause, the desire of being called an abstemious man, was observed to have filled his glass not more than twice. When he withdrew for some minutes it was remarked how strange it was that a man of such superior understanding should labor under so great a foible. That when we are invited to the table of our friends we should drink with moderation and that he who cannot do this should never enter into company, but retire to his own roof and pass his life in gloomy solitude."

It is well that a little more liberty of opinion is allowed now so that those may escape comment who prefer not to take even one glass.

A curious temperance medal of unknown date found here by George Goff and presented by him to the Historical Society, has the following inscription: "We agree to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, except for medical purposes and religious observances."

In 1851 petitions were sent in from the five wards of the town, signed by the "Inn-keepers, Householders, Freeholders and Municipal Electors of the Town," complaining that the license which had been increased "is oppressive, and that in the present depressed state of business this will reduce the income of the town, families will be reduced to want or driven to seek subsistence elsewhere, houses will be left untenanted and anarchy, confusion and bad feeling exist throughout the community."

This frightful state of things to result from there being fewer places where liquor could be obtained, shows us how easy it is to bolster up a bad cause, "to make the worse appear the better reason." Each of these five petitions is signed by about twenty persons, of whom three-fourths were engaged in the traffic. There are now four instead of



say, seventy-five places in town in which liquor is sold, which shows the change in public opinion, and that temperance societies have done good, that legislation is in a measure prohibitive. In the township we are glad to say no liquor is sold.

The contra petition of the inhabitants is numerously signed. Of the 140 whose names are signed, there were, in 1905, only two living—William Kirby and Robert Warren. Both now have joined the silent majority.

**BENEVOLENT SOCIETY, OR SOCIETY FOR RELIEF OF THE POOR.**—The Niagara papers give two remarkable instances of the readiness of the inhabitants to come to the help of those in distress, proving them to have been both wealthy and generous. In the *Gleaner* for March 9th, 1833, the following notice appeared: "Whereas much distress and destitution have prevailed in the town and neighborhood during the summer, and still more since the severity of winter set in, and the unfortunate poor have been left in a great measure to depend on the charity of a few, a committee is to be formed to visit the destitute and solicit public contributions from the benevolent." A public meeting was held at Miller's Coffee House, the committee to consist of Thomas Creen, Robert McGill, D. McDougall, Captain Melville, James Lockhart, C. Culver, John Crooks, C. Richardson, J. Stocking. At the meeting Rev. Thomas Creen was chairman, Dr. Porter, secretary. Rev. R. McGill moved several resolutions. The Society was to be called the "Niagara Society for the Prevention of Vagrancy and Common Begging, and for the Relief of the Sick and Destitute." It seems as if a shorter name might have been given. No help was to be given without a visit of inspection. The town and township were to be divided into ten divisions, with a visitor and collector for each. A careful and comprehensive plan was formed, so that all deserving and necessitous poor could be relieved, and at the same time fraud prevented. A constitution having eleven articles was decided on. The visitors were Wm. Clarke, Dr. Muirhead, John Oakley, D. Thorburn, R. Woodruff, James Cooper, William Ball, George Connolly, John Ball, A. Heron; and the collectors William Winterbottom, John

Rogers, W. Claus, W. Wynn, W. Woodruff, G. Stevenson, W. Servos, J. Whitmore, P. Clement. The treasurer was John Wagstaff. For medical aid the gratuitous attendance of medical gentlemen in town was to be asked in rotation. The town and township were thus divided for visiting and collecting: No. 1, Prideaux Street to the river; 2, Prideaux to Queen; 3, Queen to Johnson; 4, Johnson Street south, to limit of the town; 5, Queenston; 6, St. Davids; 7, adjacent to Queenston; 8, adjacent to Black Swamp; 9, adjacent to lake; 10, Cross Roads to St. Davids. Particular stress seems to have been laid upon the necessity of giving no help without due inquiry, much in the line of societies in Toronto and other cities, so as to prevent some being neglected altogether and others getting more than their share by misrepresentation.

In 1847 when news came of the suffering in Ireland from famine and fever, most generous collections were made. Two columns in the *Mail* of September 22nd are filled with the names of the contributors. The sum of £1,776 was given in the town and township; 1,500 barrels of flour from the mills of the neighborhood—George Keefer's mill at Thorold gave 25 barrels; G. P. M. Ball, Louth, 16, Fort Erie, 51 barrels; T. C. Street at the Falls and Phelps at St. Catharines, also gave. Clothing also was sent. Rev. Dr. Lundy collected £2 in his school; Presbyterian church, £12; Andrew Heron collected, in town, £33; James Blain and A. Swinton, £28; Geo. Boomer, £37; Rev. Mr. Carrol and Catholic Church, £50; Dr. Campbell gave £2; Mrs. Addison, £2; Mrs. Stevenson, £1; Mrs. Connolly, £1; and in the township, Richard Woodruff, himself, £25; William Woodruff, in township, £10, and himself, £10; Lachlan Currie, £17; J. C. Ball, in township, £6; William Ball, in township, £6; Sheriff Kingsmill, £20; James Blain and John McBride, in town, £27; James Goslin, in town, £14; John Simpson, in town, £11; John M. Lawder, in town, £60; J. Wynn, in township, £9; George Boomer, in town, £37; W. H. Dickson, his own subscription, £50; J. Burns, for Methodist church, £6.

A large poster gives information of a soiree to be given on March 9th, 1847, W. H. Dickson, chairman, for the relief of those in Ireland and the islands near the north





HISTORICAL BUILDING.



NAVY HALL.



of Scotland. Colonel Newton allowed the band of the Royal Canadian Rifles to play, songs were volunteered, speeches made. The band played popular airs, English, Scottish, Irish and French. Refreshments were served; the price was 2s. 6d. and a goodly sum was raised.

Of the whole amount of £1,796 raised, £410 was given in the town; and of the 1,500 barrels of flour given in the vicinity, 290 were from the town. William Sewell, in Stamford, £217; William Hope, proceeds of corn sold, £19.

Information has lately been obtained through a little minute book hidden away in a dark cupboard, of this sad episode of 1847, when, from the failure of the potato crop in Ireland for two years, such appalling distress ensued from the death on shipboard, at Grosse Isle and in many cities and towns to which the immigrants suffering from ship fever came. The Board of Police was asked by the Canadian Government to form itself into a board of health and make arrangements for the care of the immigrants; buildings were rented for hospitals; doctors and nurses employed; careful records were kept and transmitted to Kingston, of the number sick and well who were helped. The story is a most pathetic one. Of the hundred and fifty there were forty deaths, sometimes the father, sometimes the mother, or perchance the little children. In one case the mother of eight children was stricken and died. The records give the full account of purchases, beds, dishes, butter, milk, meat, bread, tables, medicine, doctors' fees. The names are given in full, and the letters which were sent to the Inspector at Kingston and to Government officials. The expense was nearly £1,000, which was finally paid by the Government. The correspondence which ensued was conducted on the part of the Board of Health by John Simpson, and is remarkable for the clear statement as well as the courteous and diplomatic manner of stating the case and the firm tone used. The names of the members of the Board of Health were: Andrew Heron, John Simpson, Thomas McCormick, James Boulton, Alexander Davidson.

CHORAL SOCIETY.—The Choral Society, of which Miss Victorine Allinson, the organist of St. Vincent de Paul's

Church, was the leader, must not be forgotten, neither for the pleasure nor the profit derived, the pleasure gained by the audience and the profit gained by those taking part, from the excellent training given by the conductor, a brilliant and accomplished musician. In the programme of the first concert, March 16th, 1880, a sacred concert, the music was all classical and of a high order—Haydn, Mendelssohn and Mozart,—while in that of 1881, also of a high order, the *Pirates of Penzance*, by Sullivan, gave variety.

The officers were Miss Allinson, conductor; Mr. H. Paffard, president; Mr. Geddes and Mr. J. G. Dickson, vice-presidents; Mr. W. S. Winterbottom, secretary; and Mr. R. C. Burns, treasurer.

The principal singers were Miss B. J. Flanigan (first soprano), Mrs. Sage, Miss Follett; altos, Miss Blake, Miss F. Ball, Miss McDougal; tenors, W. S. Winterbottom, W. McClelland, G. Cork, E. Coxwell, Joseph Burns; basses, R. C. Burns, W. P. Blain, F. Varey. Pianist, Miss S. Burns. Miss Allinson herself was accompanist for the soloists, Miss Flanigan, Mrs. Sage, Miss Ball, Miss McDougal and Messrs. Blain and Burns. Sometimes the concerts were given for the benefit of the library. The skill and tact in managing the Society showed that the leader possessed administrative ability of a high order, and many of those still remember, with pleasure, the hours spent in practice. Several of these sweet singers are no longer with us in life; some are far distant, but all living now remember the patient and painstaking leader.

**HISTORICAL SOCIETY.**—Although a somewhat personal matter, it is felt that some account should be given of this Society, although it cannot boast of a century's existence, as do many of the other organizations of the town. But it must be acknowledged that it has done its share in telling the story of those years. It having been announced that a meeting would be held to organize an Historical Society, about a dozen persons met in the library room on the 5th of December, 1895. Officers were appointed, arrangements made to draw up a constitution, and ever since regular monthly meetings have been held during the winter, when historical papers have been read. Several public

meetings have been held and addresses given by prominent speakers. The card of membership states the objects thus, the motto selected being "*Ducit amor patriæ.*" "The objects of the Society are the encouragement of the study of Canadian history and literature, the collection and safe preservation of Canadian historical records and relics, and the building up of Canadian loyalty and patriotism. Each member is asked to give or loan to the Society documents or relics to add to the collection in the historical room, or aid in any other way the aims of the Society. The anniversary is on the 17th of September, to celebrate the meeting of the first Parliament of Upper Canada, held at Niagara in 1792. The annual meeting is on October 13th." A room was granted in the third story of the court house, and here the meetings were held at first. A public meeting was held in the park on 17th September, 1896, and an exhibit of military and other relics collected, chiefly by the efforts of John D. Servos. The speakers were Hon. J. G. Currie, Canon Bull, Colonel Cruikshank and Miss FitzGibbon. Soon after, the collection of articles began, great assistance being given by Mr. C. A. F. Ball, in valuable documents, pictures, etc. A paper read by Colonel Cruikshank was published; as the funds of the Society were almost nil, the fee being very small, this was considered quite a risk, but enough were sold to pay the printer's bill, and assistance was asked from the Provincial Government to print other papers and a grant of \$100 was given. This, given annually, has enabled the Society to carry on the work, and no less than twenty-five publications have been sent out to members, historical friends, societies, etc. Eighteen annual reports have been printed, besides various circulars. Mr. William Kirby, the honorary president, was anxious that there should be a monument erected to commemorate the landing of the United Empire Loyalists, but the Society decided that since the collection was increasing and already crowding the long, narrow room, that a building, which should be useful as well as ornamental, would be more suitable. A public meeting was called for Sept. 17th, 1903, to which several friends from Toronto, were invited. C. C. James, Dr. Boyle, Wm. Kirby, Rev. J. S. Clarke and Mrs. Thompson spoke. A. W. Wright was chairman. The



Mayor, James Aikins, also spoke. The advice of Toronto friends was not to appeal to the Government for assistance at first, but see what we could do ourselves, and then the Government would be more likely to help us. This advice was followed and a circular was drawn up and sent to old Niagarians in different parts of the continent; our own members contributed first; the townspeople generally, and friends from a distance, contributed generously, till, in sums large and small, one thousand dollars was raised. Then a personal appeal was made to the then Premier, Hon. G. W. Ross, and a grant of five hundred dollars was given. The next year our appeal was made to the Dominion Government and one thousand dollars was obtained, and the next year an additional grant of five hundred dollars was given by the Government of Sir James P. Whitney. Finally, an old Niagara boy in New York sent a cheque for five hundred dollars, and it was now felt that a building was really feasible. Land for a site was given by the President of the Society, plans and specifications made by the architect, W. B. Allan. The first tenders were found to be beyond our power (about seven thousand dollars), The tenders, when the revised specifications were made, were four thousand dollars; work was begun in April, 1906, and the present substantial brick building finished in September, all except the portico. The day of opening was fixed for the 4th of June, 1907. Invitations were issued to all members and all who had contributed to the building fund. Lieutenant-Governor Sir Mortimer Clark consented to open the building. The speakers of the day, afternoon and evening were, besides the Lieutenant-Governor, C. C. James, F.R.S.C., Deputy Minister of Agriculture; A. H. U. Colquhoun, M.A., Deputy Minister of Education; Colonel Cruikshank, F.R.S.C.; Rev. J. C. Garrett; Rev. A. F. MacGregor, Johnson Clench, Esq., and Colonel Galloway, who sang with great effect, "O Canada."

It was announced that the Society had had many good friends, among others, John Ross Robertson, who has printed one thousand copies of a catalogue as a present. The collection of articles was largely increased on obtaining the new building, the donors feeling that a safe place was provided. Another kind





HIGH POST BEDSTEAD IN HISTORICAL BUILDING.



TABLETS TO EARLY SETTLERS IN HISTORICAL BUILDING.



friend was the late Dr. David Boyle, also Canon Bull. The contributors to the publications have been many: Colonel Cruikshank, to whom we are greatly indebted for reliable unpartisan history; William Kirby, Dr. J. H. Coyne, Dr. D. Boyle, Canon Bull, Rev. Canon Garrett, Mrs. J. G. Currie, Rev. A. F. MacGregor, Charles Hunter, Mrs. J. F. Greene, Hon. J. G. Currie, Dr. C. C. James, Miss FitzGibbon, D. K. Goodfellow, E. Green, C. A. F. Ball, Rev. Cyril de M. Rudolf, Mrs. Curzon, A. Servos, A. J. Clark, Mrs. E. J. Thompson, Mrs. Ascher, J. S. Carstairs.

The Society now numbers 240 members. Of these eight are Life Members, and there are also thirteen Honorary Members. The first vice-president was Henry Paffard, who held the position for many years, till his removal to British Columbia. The present writer has had the honor of holding the position of president since the formation, December, 1895.

Markers have been placed on eight historic sites, viz.: Site of first Parliament, 1792; place where Brock was buried in 1812; house of Count de Puisaye, 1799; site of Government House, Indian Council House and Military Hospital; *Gleaner* printing office, 1817; and Masonic Hall, 1792; court house, 1847; the spot where bodies of British soldiers were found, killed the 27th May, 1813.

The building is of brick, with metal roof, 30 by 70 feet in size, and situated facing the military quarters, with a fine outlook. Over five thousand articles have been collected, labelled and catalogued. The divisions are Military, Naval, Portraits, Original Documents, Household Articles, Rare Books, China, Woman's Handiwork, Old Furniture, Coins, Brass and Pewter, Indian Relics, Niagara Publications, Family Relics. Tablets have been placed on the wall to early settlers and regiments which fought here or were on duty.

The cost of the building and furnishing, over five thousand dollars, has been paid in full. The room is open generally on Wednesdays and Saturdays, in camp time opened every afternoon. The president acts as curator and editor, from love of the work. The papers and documents enable her to give information to the writers of many letters of inquiry, and it is felt that a valuable historical

collection has been formed which will increase in value and give pleasure to many visitors.

The members of the Society are scattered over the broad Dominion, in the United States and even in England, while the articles, though mostly relating to Niagara and vicinity, have come from as distant places as British Columbia, South Africa, Scotland, England, India and China.

One great object of the Society, the restoration of Navy Hall, has been accomplished. Many petitions had been sent, seemingly without avail. At last a grant of four hundred dollars was given, which was quite inadequate. The philanthropist, John Ross Robertson, interested himself, and the grant was made one thousand dollars, so that the building, which was almost a complete ruin, has been restored, the idea being to use as much of the old timbers as possible, not altering the appearance. A marble tablet has been placed on the building with the inscription given previously.



## CHAPTER XL.

### BOOKS PRINTED OR WRITTEN HERE.

THE Count de Puisaye, the French General who built the house in 1799, half of which still stands, and who lived here till 1802, wrote a work, afterwards printed in England, of which he thus speaks in a letter from Niagara, May, 1801: "My plan is to leave toward the end of autumn for England. I will be occupied till then with the composition of a work of some extent, which should be made public"—supposed to be a history of the French Royalist party during the Revolution.

Dr. Brymner says: "The only work I can find traces of is one in six volumes, published in London, from 1803 to 1808, entitled *Memoires qui pourront servir a l'histoire du parti royaliste Français durant la dernière Revolution*.

We can picture to ourselves the Royalist exile who had failed at Quiberon, and failed now with his French military colony in Canada, sitting at one of the dormer windows of the long, low house, now and then glancing out at the beautiful, broad, blue river, or perchance at his young fruit trees, writing sadly his defence to the charges made against him.

In 1799 a pamphlet was published by S. and G. Tiffany, printers to the Province, *Communication between Lake Erie and Ontario by Land and Water*. It mentions that Robert Hamilton, Queenston; George Forsyth, Newark, and Thomas Clark, Queenston, have kept in repair the roads for twenty-one years, which would take us back to the year 1778.

In 1802, S. Tiffany published an almanac, which gives the names of the ten members of the Law Society formed in 1797.

In 1819, Andrew Heron reprinted *Magna Charta* and the *Bill of Rights*, with notes by B. Curwen. In 1821 the same Andrew Heron printed the *Introduction to the English Reader*. In 1823 he also printed the *Christian*

*Almanac.* In 1824 the *Niagara Almanac* was published. In 1824 he reprinted *Mavor's Spelling Book*.

In 1831 is a reprint of four works, by Henry Chapman and Samuel Heron, printer—a strange medley, being Galt's *Life of Lord Byron*; Southey's *Life of Lord Nelson*; Bush's *Life of Mohammed*; William's *Life of Alexander the Great*; the whole forming a solid leather-bound book of 652 pages. These were also published separately.

In 1832 *The History of the War of 1812*, by David Thompson, was printed by Thomas Sewell. Captain Thompson belonged to the Royal Scots, and fought at Queenston Heights, afterwards teaching for many years at Niagara. Like many other writers he did not find his work as an author remunerative, for we find that he was confined in the debtor's prison in the jail for some time in consequence of his indebtedness to the printer.

In 1837 John Simpson published the *Canadian Forget-me-not*.

In 1835 (no date attached), a *Catalogue of St. Andrew's Church Library* was printed at the *Gleaner* office.

In 1838 a *Sermon on Love of Country*, preached by Rev. R. McGill, after the Rebellion, was printed by T. Sewell.

In the same year, 1838, a *Sermon*, preached by Rev. Thomas Creen, after the Rebellion, was printed by John Simpson.

In 1838 T. Sewell printed *The Farmer's Almanac*.

In 1838 Major Richardson was living in Niagara, and, no doubt, wrote here some of his works, probably *The Brothers*, although not printed in Niagara.

In 1840 *The Canada Spelling Book* was prepared and printed, by Alexander Davidson, who was one of the first trustees of Victoria University, Cobourg, afterwards editor of the *Niagara Mail*, and subsequently postmaster.

In 1842 a second edition was printed. A long recommendation, as an advertisement, is signed by Rev. R. McGill, Rev. T. Creen, Rev. A. Bethune.

In 1846 *The Progressive Primer*, as an introduction to the spelling book.

In 1846 *Cook Book by a Niagara lady*. This was by Miss Davidson, afterwards Mrs. Sanderson, daughter of Alexander Davidson.

In 1845 *The Agricultural Reader*, by a vice-president of the Agricultural Society, supposed to be Bishop Fuller. We pity the scholars condemned to its use, but perhaps it never was used in the schools. The chief contents were discussions of mangold-wurzels, manure, sheep, etc., but relieved in one place by verse, as "The Farmer's Boy;" it was printed by John Simpson.

In 1842 *Prayers and Meditations*, by Rev. R. McGill, printed by John Simpson.

In 1845 *The Mercantile Almanac* was printed by John Simpson, at the *Chronicle* office. Ten thousand copies were sold. It was continued for many years—1846, '47, '48, '49; and no doubt was the precursor of the Canadian Almanac, by the Copp, Clark Company, Toronto.

In 1859 *The U. E.*, a poem by William Kirby, in twelve cantos. A peculiarity of this is that the work of typesetting, printing and correcting proofs was done almost altogether by the author, he being then the editor of the *Niagara Mail*.

In 1877 *Le Chien d'Or* was written, in Niagara, by Mr. Kirby, while holding the position of Customs House officer. This fine historical romance had a remarkable history as regards publication—it lay three years in the Toronto baggage-room, while it was vainly hunted for in Canada and England. When finally printed, it was pirated, translated into French, and for years yielded no returns to the author, although it has had a large circulation. His *Annals of Niagara* and *Canadian Idylls* were also written here.

Dr. Withrow here wrote his most remarkable work, *The Catacombs of Rome*; remarkable in that although an exhaustive work and the *Edinburgh Review* pronounced it to be the best English work on the subject extant, the writer had not then visited the Catacombs. The volume has reached many editions. Dr. Withrow, then a young Methodist minister, in 1874, here gathered material for two of his stories, *Neville Trueman* and *The King's Messenger*, which are founded on stories of the early settlers on the Niagara River.

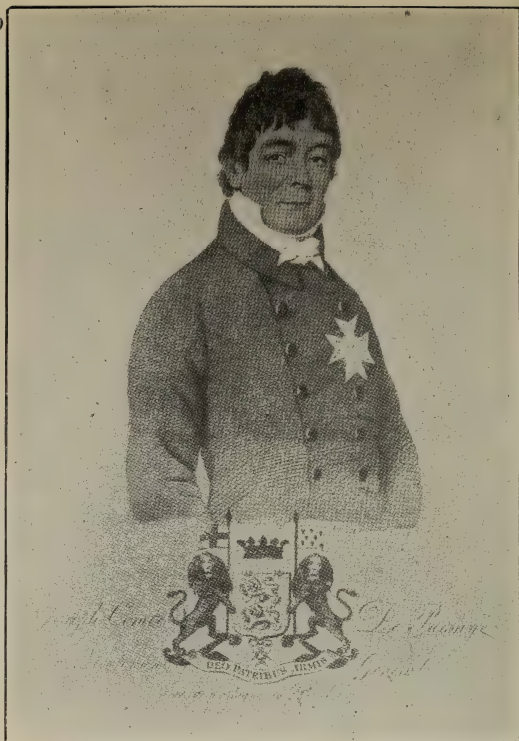
The Centennial of St. Mark's was written by the present writer in 1892, and the Centennial of St. Andrew's in 1894, the first being published by James Bain, and the second by

William Briggs. The publications of the Historical Society are twenty-five in number; most of them have been printed here from 1896 to the present time. Numbers 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 23 and 25, were printed in the town, and the following numbers were written by the present writer: Slave Rescue, Palatine Hill, Evolution of an Historical Room, Niagara Library, Early Schools, Historical Buildings, Churches, Inscriptions and Graves, Reminiscences of Niagara, Sir Isaac Brock, Count de Puisaye; Report of Opening, 4th June, 1907; Robert Gourlay, Fort Niagara, Colonel MacDougal, Queenston; Published elsewhere in verse—Has Canada a History? Golden Rod, Laura Secord, several Sonnets, Words of Jesus to Women; and in prose—The Maple Leaf the Emblem of Canada. "Niagara One Hundred Years Ago," was written for the Lundy's Lane Historical Society in 1892.

Also written here "Reminiscences" by Rev. J. C. Garrett, "Canadian Confederation," by Rev. A. F. MacGregor, "Soldier Pensioners," by Miss Creed, and "St. Vincent de Paul," by Mrs. Greene.







COUNT DE PUISAYE.



COUNT DE PUISAYE'S HOUSE, BUILT 1799.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### POEMS RELATING TO NIAGARA.

HERE precedence must be given to the veteran *litterateur*, William Kirby, the author of "The Canadian Idylls," "Le Chien d'Or," and "Annals of Niagara," poet, novelist and historian. In "The Queen's Birthday," containing the ballad "Spina Christi," with its lilting measure, and "The Sparrows," are many references to Niagara, the river, common, oak grove, French thorns, etc.

"And now the sun was up  
And shining on the grey square tower that stands  
Above the place of landing nets—its walls  
Thick as a feudal keep, with loopholes slashed,  
Contain the wreck and ruin of a town;  
Fair Newark, once gay, rich and beautiful,  
By ruthless foes—when flying to retreat,  
Burned down to blackened heaps of bricks and stone;  
The fragments of its walls and hearths were built  
Into that stern memorial of a deed  
Unchivalrous in days of war gone by."

As a contrast to this description of the square grey tower of Mississauga, take the "Queen's Birthday," containing the ballad "Spina Christi," with its lilting measure:

"Oh, fair, in summer time, it is Niagara's plain to see,  
Half belted round with oaken woods and green as grass can  
be;  
Its levels broad in sunshine lie with flowerets gemmed and  
set  
With dainty stars, and red as Mars,  
The tiny sanguinette.  
The trefoil with its drops of gold-white clover heads, and  
yet,  
The sweet grass, commonest of all God's goodnesses, we get;  
The dent de lion's downy globes a puff will blow away,  
Which children pluck to try good luck  
Or tell the time of day."

The fanciful origin of the French thorns which skirt the oak grove south of the common in its poetic form is

that Bois le Grand brings from France a branch of the holy thorn, brought by Pope Clement from Palestine, that which supplied the Saviour's crown of thorns, and plants it at Niagara, and from this have come all the thorn trees which supply the fragrant white blossoms in spring and the scarlet haws in October. As a matter of fact there are two varieties with differently shaped leaves, one with fruit delightful to children and the other hard and uneatable; the shape of the trees is different in appearance, but in one kind we can almost feel sure that we see the very trees described in the line:

"Contorted, twisted, writhing, as with human pain to tell."

In "The Sparrows," the winter scene on plain and lake, as viewed from his window is well described in a few words, every one of which tells—

"I sat within my window and looked forth  
 Upon a scene of cold magnificence;  
 My garden lately full of summer bloom  
 Lay 'neath a sheet of snow—  
 Knee-deep the sombre trees stood, gaunt and bare,  
 A plain the threshing-floor for winter's flails,  
 Wind-blown and swept, lay just beyond the lawn  
 Where drifts of winnowed snow heaped high.  
 Beyond the plain, 'neath banks precipitous  
 Stretched the vast lake covered with floating ice;  
 Its billows striving vainly to lift up  
 Their angry crests above the icy mass  
 That overlay the struggling, groaning sea."

Miss Geale, in a few beautiful lines, gives us a different picture of the river and the old town—

"No tumult here,  
 No ceaseless tramp of hurrying toiler's feet,  
 Only a hush above the wide old street,  
 Or loud and clear  
 Up from the long, low line that bounds the lake  
 The noisy crash of waves that rise and break,  
 And over all,  
 Lost in the hush and mingling with the roar  
 Of sullen waters breaking on the shore,  
 The bugle call  
 Drifts from the Fort that nestles quaint and low  
 Beyond the river's frozen fields of snow."



James Strachan, the brother of Bishop Strachan, in 1819 wrote a sonnet on Fort George, then the burial-place of General Brock and his Adjutant, Macdonell:

“Why calls the bastion forth the patriot’s sigh,  
And starts the tear from beauty’s swelling eye?  
Within its breach intrepid Brock is laid,  
A tomb according with the mighty dead;  
Whose soul devoted to his country’s cause,  
In deeds of glory sought his first applause;  
Enrolled with Abercrombie, Wolfe and Moore,  
No lapse of time his merits shall obscure;  
Fresh shall they burn in each Canadian heart,  
And all their pure and living fires impart;  
A youthful friend rests by the hero’s side,  
Their mutual love Death sought not to divide;  
The muse that gives her Brock to deathless fame  
Shall in the wreath entwine Macdonell’s name.”

As far as known the first poem published in Upper Canada was *Wonders of the West, or A Day at the Falls of Niagara*, printed at York, 1825, simply signed, “A Canadian,” but now known to have been written by J. L. Alexander, a teacher in York Grammar School, afterwards incumbent of Saltfleet and Binbrook, and teacher in Woodburn. It is more interesting to us for its reference to the scenery of Niagara, etc., than for its poetic merit, as it certainly does not reach a high level.

“The boat had stemmed Ontario’s tide  
And anchored on the southern side;  
Upon this river’s eastern side  
A fortress stands in warlike pride;  
Ontario’s surges lash its base,  
And gradually its walls deface;  
And from its topmost tower displayed  
A flag with stripes and stars portrayed;  
Upon the west an ancient mound,  
The Union Jack and British ground,  
Nor distant far another stands  
Which the whole river’s mouth commands.  
Between the two lay Newark village,  
Which yet they let its neighbors pillage—  
Not only so, but burn it down  
And from its ashes there has grown  
Another town, but lovelier far,  
Which they have named Niagara.”

Goldsmith's rhythm makes us say Ne-a-gá-ra, but this pronunciation is stranger still. The passengers are described as landing and sauntering over the green, enraptured with the scene. Brock's monument, erected the preceding year, is referred to, an Indian is brought in as a character. They drove to the falls and we find that even then there were many fruit trees seen from the road:—

“Some gazed along the fertile fields  
The various fruits the orchard yields:  
Plum, cherry, apple, pear and peach,  
And some the pendant branches reach;  
But most admire that noble stream  
That glides the rural realms between.”

Rev. J. C. Garrett, now Canon Garrett, wrote the “Centennial of St. Mark's,” from which the following extracts are made:

“Grand old St Mark's! He treads on hallowed ground  
Who over thy gates' threshold sets his foot;  
For all around thy witnesses, though mute,  
By life and death its sacredness profound  
Proclaim. Blended in thee is found the dust  
Of soldier brave and sailor bold, the wise,  
Poet and patriot and humbler just,  
Waiting the day and call again to rise.  
Rest they together in a peace most true,  
In hidden spot or place more clear to view;  
'Neath Christian sign or heathen urn or crust  
Of marble pale, which tastes of times devise.

\* \* \* \* \*

If there be place within our earth's confines  
Than other place more sacred, sweet and pure  
(No others more of love and honor sure,  
How far soever we may stretch the lines),  
It is this place where from turmoil secure  
Our simple praises rise, on upward stream,  
Till glows the heart as when the captives dream  
Of lands where freedom's sun forever shines;  
And when the heavenly mysteries are spread,  
Age by the aged to God's board is led—  
Most saintly men, whose earthly duty done,  
Look towards the land of never-setting sun—  
In verity it makes thee sweetly seem  
The gate of heaven and pathway to our Head;  
While all around us lie, in peaceful sleep,  
Our best beloved, who used with us to keep





SYCAMORE TREE AT FORT GEORGE.



BALM OF GILEAD IN "THE  
WILDERNESS."



Sad vigil and the joyful holy-day,  
Whose souls o'er Jordan winged from us away,  
That they some foretaste of that joy may reap  
Which we with them to share both hope and pray."

The remaining verses and sonnets are by Janet Carno-  
chan.\*

FORT GEORGE'S LONELY SYCAMORE.

*A Reminiscence of Niagara.*

The story of a tree that rears  
Its form o'er an historic plain,  
The sights it sees, the sounds it hears,  
That story's gay or sad refrain.

O lone tree on the rampart's height!  
What hast thou seen, what canst thou tell,  
Of peaceful watch or desperate fight,  
O lonely, lonely sentinel?  
But tell me first, what sweet, fair sight,  
Extending far and wide before,  
Thou seest from thy vantage height,  
O lonely, lonely sycamore.

Afar, the lake spreads like a sea,  
And near, the river, broad, blue, deep,  
Its waters flowing silently,  
As resting from their frantic leap.  
Nor distant far, the mountain crowned  
With column pointing to the sky.  
While all forgot the humbler mound  
Where other heroes mouldering lie.

A skirt of oak in nearer view,  
And hawthorn, white with fragrant bloom,  
And tall sweet-briar, wet with dew,  
Wild flowers with many a nodding plume,  
Beneath the hill the children bring  
Their little cups, and eager press  
To drink the water at the spring,  
Where grows the tender water-cress.

In front, a plain of changing hue,  
In winter white, now bare and brown,  
Or grassy green, with herds in view,  
And to the west, the quiet town.  
Beyond, the fort and beacon light,  
Old Mississauga's square grey tower,  
On either side church spires rise bright,  
O'er stately home or humble bower.

\* These selections of my own would not have been given so fully but  
that they have been asked for, and I selected those relating to the town.

Beneath, the crumbling ruins old,  
Where first our hero Brock was laid.  
With funeral pomp in death-sleep cold,  
And tears were shed and mourning made  
For him, who, with the morning sun  
Went from these walls, erect and brave;  
The evening saw *his* victory won,  
A hero's fame—a soldier's grave.

Here, where the bank falls sheer and steep,  
The Half-Moon Battery may be traced,  
Alike commanding shore and deep,  
A scar of war not yet effaced.  
A path o'er-arched with trees we gain,  
Nor did it all their dreams suffice  
To call that path the "Lover's Lane,"  
The grove around was "Paradise."

Nay, call it not their partial pride,  
Where can ye find a spot so fair?  
Italian suns have scarce supplied  
Such sky, such stream, such beauty rare.  
Tell us the sounds that come to thee,  
Borne by the breezes as they fly,  
The shout of schoolboy wild set free,  
The sportsman's gun, or plover's cry,

Or lover's fondly-whispered vows,  
The roar of guns in mimic strife,  
The rustling of the forest boughs,  
Or varying sounds of human life,  
The bugle's call, so clear and sweet,  
From neighbouring fort by breezes blown,  
Gay laughter when picknickers meet,  
Or on the beech the wave's wild moan.

The quiet dip of idler's oar,  
The sweetly solemn Sabbath bell,  
The distant cataract's softened roar,  
All these, O lonely sentinel.  
Or wilt thou tell of nations four,  
Alternate owning this fair spot?  
Thou knowest much historic lore,  
Then tell thy tale; refuse us not.

Or is it far beyond thy ken  
When Indian wigwams here were seen,  
And red men roamed o'er fell and fen,  
And trail or war-path followed keen?

Didst see the brave La Salle pass on  
To seek the Mississippi's wave,  
And how, ere Abram's heights were won,  
Yon fort was won—won many a grave?

Ere gallant Frenchmen yielded here  
To Britain's power their heritage,  
Johnson, the red man's friend held dear,  
Thou saw'st successful warfare wage.  
The loyal refugees here press,  
Leaving their lands, their homes, their all,  
Deep in the solemn wilderness,  
To hew new homes at duty's call.

And here our country's fathers met  
In humble legislative hall;  
But soon arose day darker yet,  
When foeman held these ramparts all.  
Then came a day of fear and dread,  
When winter snow robed dale and down;  
And mothers with their children fled  
In terror from the burning town.

But soon returning peace brought round  
More prosperous, happy, golden days,  
And from the shipyard came the sound  
Of hammers beating songs of praise.  
Those days are gone; gone, too, we fear,  
The busy mart the live-long day,  
Nor sound of vulgar trade is here,  
And "Lotos Town" they sneering say.

But no—thy life's a shorter span;  
Thou canst not all the secrets tell  
Of brave, or rash, or erring man,  
O lonely, lonely sentinel.  
Where once the pagan rite was seen,  
Or French or Indian warlike bands,  
Where fratricidal strife had been,  
Two Christian nations now clasp hands.

Long mayst thou stand, O stately tree,  
Outlined as boldly 'gainst the sky;  
As thou hast often gladdened me,  
Cheer other hearts as years pass by.  
As from my window now I gaze.  
Thinking of many a ramble wild,  
With friends of other, earlier days,  
Far past thy fort with walls earth-piled,

I send a wish and prayer that thou  
 Mayst live to see and live to tell  
 Of brighter days than even now,  
 O solitary sentinel.  
 May other schoolgirls love thee well,  
 They surely cannot love thee more,  
 And be thou long their sentinel,  
 O lonely, lonely sycamore.

---

#### FORT MISSISSAUGA.

DESERTED, drear, and mouldering to decay,  
 A square, low tower stands grim and grey and lone,  
 From Newark's ruins built its walls, storm-blown  
 When sword and flame alternate seized their prey.  
 Ontario's waves in rage or idle play  
 Sap palisade and fort with ceaseless moan,  
 Shall we historic relics see o'erthrown,  
 And not a voice be raised to answer nay?  
 Four races here for empire sternly fought,  
 And brightly gleamed the red man's council-fire,  
 The beacon lights the dancing wave and lea,  
 Where brave La Salle both fame and fortune sought;  
 In fratricidal strife fell son and sire,  
 Where friends stretch hands across a narrow sea.

---

#### FORT GEORGE.

WHAT memories cluster round thy earth-piled wall  
 Of daring deeds and calm endurance here,  
 What sad, sad records of the Hungry Year,  
 Relieved by tale of dance in Navy Hall,  
 The French thorns, planted close in sight, recall  
 The *Fleur-de-Lis*, triumphant, far and near,  
 But chief, three days in bold relief appear,  
 October's leaves their crimson tears let fall  
 At glorious victory gained at cost so dire—  
 A fragrant, smiling morn in May whose e'en  
 Slowly our force outnumbered saw retire—  
 And sunny slopes and mouldering magazine,  
 Sing bleak December's night of flame and fire,  
 Lake, stream, and sky now give, what sweet, fair scene.

---

#### LAURA SECORD'S MONUMENT, 1901.

Too late, too late, the bards have struck the lyre  
 To her within whose breast the patriot fire  
 Beat high that morn in June—a noble dame  
 Long leagues her devious way she wound through mire



And lonely woods to warn of dangers dire,  
And gained, although unsought, enduring fame.  
Who knows not Laura Secord's honored name?  
To save her country was her heart's desire.

A woman, wife and mother, tender, true,  
We meet to place above her dust to-day  
This wreath of laurel ever to abide,  
Throughout this century's lingering year long due.  
We consecrate with happy tears; nay, nay,  
We consecrate, we consecrate with pride.

---

### CHAUTAUQUA HYMN.

*(Opening Hymn for Niagara Assembly, the Canadian  
Chautauqua, 1888.)*

O FATHER, patient, loving, kind,  
As Thou art merciful and wise,  
Comfort and aid we come to find,  
Above, beyond ourselves to rise.

In this our meeting, Lord, we pray  
For grace and help from Thee alone,  
That we, in all we do and say,  
And think, may be in truth Thine own.

Our intellect we bring to Thee,  
To quicken, strengthen and refine;  
While Nature's solemn mystery,  
Slowly, from height to height, we climb.

Our hearts to cleanse, our wills subdue,  
Our lives direct, Master divine;  
Ourselves to Thee we bring anew,  
Our bodies, Saviour, all are Thine.

While these Thy glorious works we trace,  
This broad, blue lake, this sunset sky,  
Through leafy arches see Thy face,  
And "Father, Father," humbly cry.

Or gaze at midnight's solemn hour  
On planet pale or brilliant star,  
In each, and all, we see Thy power  
Alike to us or worlds afar.

And now, dear Lord, we may not go  
Unless with us thou wilt abide;  
In joy or grief, in weal or woe,  
In life, in death, be Thou our guide.

## GOLDEN ROD.

When autumn fields have radiant grown  
With starry flowers that beck and nod,  
One flower I love, though not alone,  
As shown in plumes of Golden Rod.

Talk not of rich exotics rare,  
Forgetting, while their grace you laud,  
The beauty *common* plants may wear  
As shown in plumes of Golden Rod.

For when the sun his glory flings,  
Upon this garden of our God,  
We see what beauteous common things  
Are pennons bright of Golden Rod.

In many a lonely eerie spot,  
By foot of wandering man untrod,  
Or by the peasant's lowly cot,  
Is seen the gleaming Golden Rod.

Not for the rich alone, this flower  
Its grace and beauty sheds abroad;  
God's poor may claim in sun and shower  
Their portion in the Golden Rod.

The ploughman 'neath the autumn sky,  
Who carefully upturns the sod  
Along the fence may glad his eye  
With gleaming, glowing Golden Rod.

Erect and tall its beauty lends  
A grace to roadsides oft untrod,  
With proud humility it bends  
Its head, our shining Golden Rod.

And when life's paths have stormy grown,  
As on our weary way we plod,  
The message mute will hush our moan,  
Sent by the cheerful Golden Rod.

When come the various autumn dyes,  
Of crimson maples stretching broad,  
Rich brown to purple quick replies,  
Nor silent is the Golden Rod.

Then, reverent, let us humbly seek,  
To learn these lessons from our God,  
Each flower, each blade of grass may speak  
As does the humble Golden Rod.

If He so deck the earth and sky,  
The circling spheres, the grassy clod,  
Shall He not all things else supply?  
Thus gently saith the Golden Rod.

All down the ages, hear may we  
"If thus so clothe the grass our God,  
Then how much better then are ye,"  
Than sparrow, grass or Golden Rod?

And when in grief, we know not how  
To pass beneath the bitter rod,  
With mute humility, we bow,  
As bends its head, the Golden Rod.

Nor need we seek occasions great,  
Unsought they come, at home, abroad,  
"They also serve who stand and wait,"  
Best lesson, from the Golden Rod.

---

#### HAS CANADA A HISTORY?

"Your Country has no history, you must own,"  
They coldly say, with calm, superior tone.  
Thus even spoke a statesman, good and wise,  
Seven decades since, whose memory much we prize;  
For now to his advice in part we owe,  
We stand "four-square to all the winds that blow."  
The plan was his, though others wisely wrought,  
Their toil we see to full fruition brought;  
For now from wild Atlantic's stormy seas,  
To far Pacific's calms and balmy breeze,  
From Arctic's ice-bound seas so vast and lone  
Its arms our country spreads from zone to zone.  
No history, forsooth—consult the tomes  
Which tell of those who left their fair French homes,  
Their sunny vines and "pleasant land of France,"  
For rude stockade exchanged the merry dance,  
For glittering court the red man's scalping knife,  
For college halls a rude, laborious life,  
Consult the mouldering records of the past  
In Ville Marie and old Quebec amassed,

Of France's chosen chivalry, which tell  
In this new land of France, then *La Nouvelle*,  
Which tell of chivalrous La Salle's essay,  
Long marches from Quebec to Mexique's Bay  
Thousands of miles not once alone nor twice,  
Hunger and cold and death the bitter price,  
Which tell, too, of her missionary band—  
Of hero martyrs in the red man's land,  
Whose mission was not gold, but souls to save,  
Of gentle Lalement and Brébeuf, who gave  
Their lives through nameless tortures for the truth,  
To bear the cross to men, who knew nor fear nor ruth.

Go, ask the veterans of Hudson's Bay  
To tell of years of hardship as they may,  
Or Selkirk vainly battling in the North,  
When fortune sent her bitter arrows forth,  
'Gainst freshets, famines and the north wind's breath,  
And rival hostile bands, disease and death.  
Go, ask the unwritten history of those days,  
As told by those fast fading from our gaze;  
Go, ask the veterans of the war to tell  
One-half alone of all that then befell;  
Go, ask the ancient white-haired dames to speak  
Of sad, sad moments, when they came to seek  
New homes, new hearthstones—ah, the bitter pain  
Of finding that, instead, they oftentimes gain  
Lone graves for tender little ones, alas!  
They may not stay, but onward, onward pass.

And have the walls of Louisburg no tale?  
Is there no history carried by the gale,  
Of crumbling, blackened walls, scarred and defaced,  
Which England there and France alternate traced?  
In Acadie, St. John's long siege may tell,  
How woman can her country's foe repel.  
A humbler heroine's long march by night,  
To Beaver Dams shall make the page more bright.  
And Queenston Heights and hard-fought Lundy's Lane,  
Detroit and Newark swell the loud refrain.

No history—then tell me ye who can,  
As chronicles of brave and good ye scan,  
A higher, nobler, more unselfish deed,  
And more deserving laurel crown and meed;  
To leave broad fields, and fruitful orchards fair,  
Or happy smiling, prosperous homes, and dare





OFFICERS' QUARTERS, BUTLER'S BARRACKS.



FRENCH THORN TREES.



To face wild beasts, and still more savage men,  
And venture far beyond the white man's ken—  
To leave the graves of those they loved so well,  
More loved than these perhaps, the sweet church bell,  
And all for what? for an idea? No—  
Ten thousand times we say again—not so;  
The right to say aloud—God save the King,  
To British laws, and British homes to cling.  
For love of what they deemed good government,  
Nor less than these demands will them content;  
To face reproach, abuse, nor weakly yield,  
Even when the contest with their blood they sealed,  
When specious pleading made the worse appear  
The better reason, oft through force or fear.  
These are the things that test and try men's souls,  
And show what leading principle controls;  
And not the men alone thus did and dared,  
But women fair and young, and old and silvery-haired.

If, then, they claim the sifting of the Old Land,  
To form the Pilgrim Fathers' chosen band,  
We claim a second sifting more severe,  
To make the finest of the wheat appear.  
No history! when half a continent  
From France by British swords was rudely rent,  
And all the land changed masters in a day,  
What time Montcalm met Wolfe in bloody fray.  
No history, when each morn they proudly say  
In Pitt's strong reign, "What conquest new to-day?"  
When crippled by that Titan struggle long  
Against a foe ambitious, selfish, strong,  
England sent scanty help across the sea,  
To her fair daughter struggling desperately.  
Through sore distress, alternate loss and gain,  
The unequal contest nobly they maintain  
To keep their soil a sacred heritage,  
Those heroes all unknown to history's page.  
A baptism of fire and tears and blood,  
Our country gained and stemmed the swelling flood.  
Again was seen as has been seen before,  
On many a bloody field in days of yore,  
Not always is the battle to the strong,  
Nor to the swift aye must the race belong;  
For to the arms though weak of those who fight,  
For hearth and home, a freeman's sacred right,  
There comes through all that dark and dreadful hour,  
An energy before unknown, a sacred power,  
The invading foe grows weak and melts away  
As snow, before the sunny smiles of May.

While Puritan and Pilgrim loud they praise,  
And Loyalists are lauded in our days,  
For those brave Pioneers who crossed the foam,  
And left th' Old World to hew them out a home,  
Where all was new, and strange, and wild, and rude,  
Who struggled on, with courage unsubdued,  
Where hardihood and honest toil combine,  
Shall we forget a generous wreath to twine?  
No history, forsooth—we claim the past,  
Not only of this land, from first till last.  
The Motherland shall ope for us the page,  
And who could ask a nobler heritage?  
Her history is ours, her heroes grand  
In war or peace, a proud, illustrious band,  
We claim them all, in letters, art or song,  
To us and to our sons, these sires belong.  
In this new land of lakes and fertile meads  
We claim besides, our other later deeds  
In freer, purer, more untainted air,  
Where plenty leaves no vantage for despair.  
We boast of freedom real—to black and red,  
Nor foot of serf our sacred soil may tread,  
That long ere Britain's dusky slaves were free,  
While Wilberforce was battling generously,  
Ere Southern neighbors dreamt the slave a man,  
And not a chattel, under bonds and ban;  
Our legislators 'neath fair Newark's trees,  
Declared our slaves were free on land or seas.  
Our treaties with the red man in his need  
Have all been straitly kept in word and deed,  
And still they show with pardonable pride,  
The silver service by Queen Anne supplied,  
The medals handed down from sire to son  
Which tell of treaties made or battles won.  
For years our statesmen nobly sought to gain  
The rights their sons enjoy and now maintain,  
Nor England's nor Columbia's power so great  
Freedom to give to all in Church and State,  
A hard and bitter battle long they fought,  
Nor was our sires' unselfish toil for nought.

Then for our land unflinchingly we claim  
That on a broad, firm basis rests its fame.  
Be ours the willing task to help to build  
A long-enduring, glorious record, filled  
With all brave acts, of pure unselfish love,  
Of gentle, knightly deeds, inspired above,  
That our fair country justly may be famed,  
That never may its children be ashamed.



Let each his part build, strong, and true, and sure,  
 Then shall we have a history to endure,  
 And Canada—our Canada—shall be  
 A noble, Christian nation, great and free.

---

CANADA.

Our glorious heritage shall we forego  
 In that far land? Forbids the loud refrain  
 Alike from mountain peak and smiling plain,  
 Our oceans three with wild waves echo—No.  
 To gain our varied wealth as friend or foe.  
 Our wily neighbour stretches wide in vain  
 Her arms. For twice have we of this domain  
 Thrown back her hostile bands with forceful blow  
 From crimsoned heights, from eastern citadel.  
 Our north wind's breath has fostered son and sire,  
 No weakling race; has kissed the maiden fair  
 And given her cheek its wild rose hue; here dwell  
 With freedom, hope, just laws, their heart's desire,  
 True British sons. To break that tie beware.

---

JAMES MURISON DUNN, M.A., LL.B.

My humble wreath I, too, would sadly twine,  
 Thy pupil and thy friend, upon thy bier,  
 In tender grief for one to many dear.  
 Alas! how poor, how weak these words of mine  
 To tell thy worth! Where find 'mongst men thy peer  
 Who saw what tasks in ardent youth were thine,  
 Yet knew thee e'er in word or look repine,  
 Or fail in filial care from year to year?  
 "Whose life was work," even to the better end.  
 Perfect by suffering, through a blameless life,  
 Thy gift unto thy sons a spotless name,  
 That coming years a well-earned rest might lend  
 We hoped; the Master gave to close the strife  
 His rest, to tired brain and weary frame.

---

CENTENNIAL HYMN—ST. ANDREW'S CENTENNIAL, 1892.

*(Written for the Occasion.)*

With grateful hearts we come to Thee,  
 Our fathers' God to praise in song,  
 Who, through a century's slow course  
 Hast watched and guarded us so long.

Through fire and sword, through grief and fear  
A sure defence, a firm strong tower  
For days of gloom, and days of cheer  
Have proved thy love, have proved thy power.

Pardon we ask with contrite hearts  
Humbly from Thee who ne'er denied;  
Assured of those whose prayers here rose,  
One Lord, for them, for us, has died.

As for of old thy people dear,  
The cloudy pillar glided slow,  
Or fiery column lit their path,  
So be our guide while here below.

As thro' the mist of tears we see  
The forms of loved ones gone before;  
Who now thro' Christ are safe with Thee,  
Help us to meet them on that shore.

Accept, O Lord, the homage meet,  
Grant that we greater heights attain;  
With glad thanksgivings at Thy feet  
Anew we consecrate this fane.

And now we ask that as of yore,  
Thro' paths to us unknown, untrod,  
Do Thou direct, protect and guide,  
God of our Fathers, be *our* God.

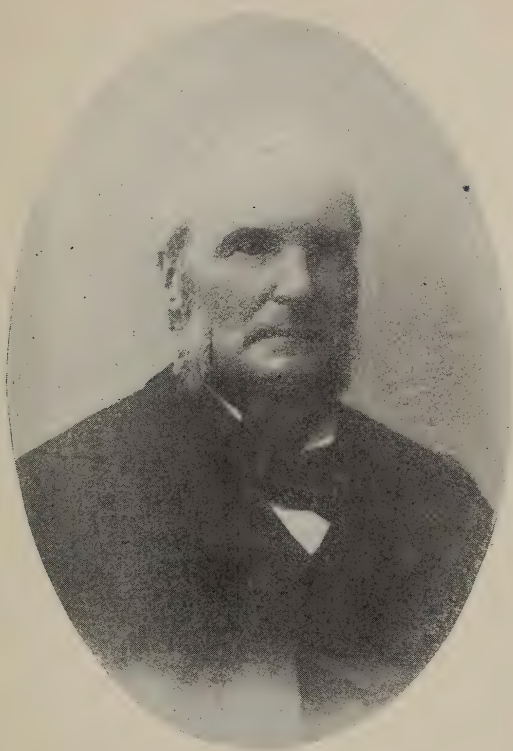
---

LAURA SECORD, 1911.

We come a name to place on this grand height,  
Not to a general, king or statesman wise,  
Poet or peer, author or man of might,  
But to a woman good, whose name we prize.

Who here sought painfully among the slain,  
In grief to find her husband wounded sore,  
And saved his life mid watches long of pain,  
With prayers to the All Father to restore.

Who on another day a daring deed  
Performed to save her country and our land,  
So that this Canada of ours be freed  
To us a heritage from stranger's hand.



WILLIAM KIRBY, F.R.S.C.





Mid dangers dire o'er miry toilsome ways.

From floods, wild beasts and still more cruel man.  
And now we twine her brows with fragrant bays,  
Deserved long ere these modern days began.

Never did noble shaft survey such scene.

Such wealth of fruitful trees, rich fields of grain,  
Of river blue, broad lake, never I ween,  
Far as the eye can reach such smiling plain.

Upon this height made sacred with the blood

Of men of different race of whom we boast,  
Who gave their lives in an unstinted flood,  
A little patriot band against a host.

Upon this height where once nor twice alone,

Have vast processions wended slow their way,  
In memory of our dead, their dust here strewn,  
Who nobly fell or held the foe at bay.

To place of noble Brock on high the name,

And when that shaft was marred by miscreant hand,  
Indignant friends in thousands trooping came,  
And generous treasure flowed from all the land.

The red man, with his stately stride, here came.

The steadfast Gael in striking garb arrayed.  
Then the young Prince, Peace Maker, well earned name,  
And rulers of our land their tribute paid.

These scrolls to those who did and dared have told,

And still shall tell to all in future years,  
Such names are not forgotten, but enrolled,  
Enrolled with sympathetic pride and tears.

And when in future days the tale is told

To whom this stone? they ask in tones subdued.  
To one who, as the Master said of old,  
In words of praise, "She hath done what she could."

A few lines from "The U. E.," by Wm. Kirby, written in 1846 but not printed till 1859, must be given here. "The U. E." is a story of the days of the United Empire Loyalists—their persecutions and hardships, their coming in 1780-1784, the War of 1812, the struggle in 1837. The poem consists of twelve cantos, and two of the early settlers—John Clement and John Whitmore—are described under

the names of Ranger John and Walwyn. The lines quoted describe the gathering of the neighbors to erect a log house for the stranger, under the orders of "Ranger John."

"To-day we come to take you by the hand,  
And make an opening on your timbered land,  
And raise a house wherein by fall of night  
Your own free hearth may welcome you aright.  
Then to their task the young men gaily sprang,  
And sharp and quick the biting axes rang;  
And soon the reeling forest bowed its head,  
And crashing trees their lofty honors shed,  
While toiling oxen drag the spoils away  
And bare an ample circle to the day.  
Old John walked through the midst, the soul of all,  
Who worked obedient to his boisterous call;  
Some hewed the logs, some shaped with nicer eye,  
While some, strong-handed, raised them up on high,  
Notch fitting notch, till pleasant in the wood  
An ample cabin in the clearing stood."

Yet another author whose works, if not printed in Niagara, were no doubt partly written there. The three volumes by Robert Gourlay, "The Statistical Account of Upper Canada, with a View to a Grand System of Emigration," printed in England, 1822, give us much light on early days, mingled here and there with a passionate statement of his wrongs. With a view to encourage emigration he had sent out a list of thirty-one questions, harmless enough (referring to soil, wages, roads, schools, churches, population), except the thirty-first, which asked, "What, in your opinion, retards the progress of the country?" To prevent the answer to this being given, which would probably be and was in many cases, "The large grants of land held by non-residents on which no taxes were paid, no roads made, the failure to pay war losses, or to obtain deeds for their land," the powers that *were* used their influence so that this question in many cases remained unanswered, and some townships sent no reply whatever, as was the case with Niagara, and thus this volume lacks much information which otherwise might have been given. Stamford, Grimsby, Grantham, Willoughby, in the vicinity, sent inter-

esting replies from John Garner, William Crooks and Andrew Pettitt, W. H. Merritt and James Cummings, respectively.

It is remarkable that in the document prepared for Lord Brougham, an Act relating to Canada to come before the British Parliament in 1824, nearly all the improvements which took fifty years of struggle on the part of Canadians to accomplish were outlined by Gourlay, who, though sometimes acting unwisely, his mind being unhinged by cruel treatment, yet worked for the betterment of Canada and the amelioration of the condition of the poor in Britain. The recommendations were, "that the provinces be united, but each to have its own local government, that legislators be chosen by the people, that Canada should have representation in the Imperial Parliament, that the St. Lawrence navigation be improved, that the Clergy Reserve land be secularized, that the British troops be removed and Canada defend herself, that there be no duties between the United States and Canada." Gourlay's far vision into the future has been verified in almost every point, though through many a hard struggle of wordy warfare and even sterner measures.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### *FRUIT IN THE NIAGARA PENINSULA.*

VARIOUS statements have been made lately in the public papers, different persons claiming the honor of being the first who planted fruit trees, but from early records a much earlier date can be given for good and plentiful fruit at Niagara and its vicinity. From the diary of Mrs. Simcoe, July 2nd, 1793, she says, in speaking of two Indian visitors: "We treated them with cherries, we having thirty large May Duke cherry trees behind the house and three standard peach trees which supplied us last autumn for tarts and desserts during six weeks, besides the number the young men ate. My share was trifling compared with theirs, and I ate thirty in a day. They were very small and high-flavored. When tired of eating them raw Mr. Talbot roasted them, and they were very good." Again, on December 2nd, she says: "Francis handed plates of apples to Indian visitors."

Of course the cherry and peach trees must have been planted some years before these dates, doubtless for the use of the officers sheltering at Navy Hall, built there in 1787. In an article of the Buffalo Historical Society, a letter of the Hon. Robert Hamilton, dated March 7th, 1794, says: "I have sent money to a friend in New York for fruit trees, from a nursery in Long Island, for an Agricultural Society established here," and urges that they be forwarded by the first boat to come to this place. Secretary William Jarvis, in describing the well-stocked cellar of his house in Niagara, on November 22nd, 1793, mentions two barrels of apples. In letters of the Count de Puisaye to Hon. Richard Cartwright, grandfather of the late Sir Richard Cartwright, there are references to fruit and importing shrubs and trees, and Hon. R. Cartwright, in a letter from Kingston, thanks DePuisaye for a present of peaches, which were excellent, and which Madame Cartwright pronounced delicious. In connection with this, Mr. R. M. Warren, who



owned the property many years after, tells that there were old pear trees with most delicious fruit. Although skilled in fruit-culture, he had never seen similar varieties. Probably these were brought from France to the Count de Puisaye. The farm is now owned by Mr. W. K. Jackson, and is nearly three miles from Niagara.

In the Journal of Captain Langslow, who visited Niagara in September, 1817, he tells of peaches being plentiful. Old residents used to tell of the apples being picked on the 13th of October, before the battle of Queenston Heights. All these show how early fruit trees were grown in Niagara. In the newspapers of 1817 it is mentioned that "a poor man who settled on land ten miles out of town, about twenty years ago, has an apple tree in his orchard which produced this season thirty bushels of apples, which would make three barrels of cider that is worth five dollars a barrel on the spot; this one tree will produce, with a little labor, fifteen dollars." In 1833 Radcliffe or McGrath tells of peaches sold for a shilling a bushel. Gourlay, who was here in 1818-19, mentions, in his work published in 1822 in England, that peaches were plentiful.

In the first poem published in Upper Canada, at York, 1825, is stated that between Niagara and Queenston they saw

"Plum, cherry, apple, pear and peach,  
And some their pendant branches reach."

In 1828, in *Horticultural News*, it is mentioned that "Magnum Bonum and egg plums have suffered, peaches are in plenty, early apples and pears are coming into the market." In a late article by A. M. Smith, in speaking of the first peaches for commercial purposes he mentions several names: "The first peaches of which we have any record were planted along the Niagara River, below Queenston, by James Durham, in 1825. Another was planted by George Stevens, a retired army officer, about 1830." But we have seen mention of peaches thirty years before this. He goes on to say that "the first real commercial orchard was planted by Joseph and John Brown, about fifty years ago." But it must have been before that, as on the menu card at the Queen's Hotel, Toronto, where the Prince of

Wales was entertained in 1860, occur the words, "Brown's peaches," showing that they must at that time have had quite a reputation, which would put back the date considerably before that date.

The first apples sent commercially to Britain were sent by R. N. Ball, from Niagara, and had the "Beaver" brand.

A noted horticulturist was Judge Campbell, who died in 1860. F. G. Nash was the first to raise figs in the open air, followed by Mr. Henry Paffard, an enthusiastic and successful horticulturist. It is told that when our present King George V., then Duke of Cornwall, was entertained at the Queen's Royal, Niagara, in October, 1901, that figs were sent by Mr. Paffard, and on the Duchess asking for them the next evening, word was sent, and Mr. Paffard gathered them by the light of a lantern. Mr. Charles Hunter also succeeded in raising figs in the open air.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### *REFERENCES TO EARLY BOOKS OF TRAVEL.*

THESE references have been collected from seventy different sources. Some, alas, can no longer be consulted, having gone up in smoke and flame on that doleful day when, by the grossest carelessness, the Parliamentary library was almost totally destroyed by fire. Many happy hours of many days had been spent there examining and taking notes from early newspapers and early books of travel. Copies of many have since been donated, but others can never be replaced. The earliest record of this neighborhood is that of Father Daillon, 1626, and Galinée, in 1640, and we all know of La Salle in 1679. In 1759, in the General Lee papers, there is a glowing description of the newly-acquired British possessions at the mouth of the river, the beauty of which beggars all description. Captain P. Campbell, in 1791, tells of being entertained both in Niagara and Queenston.

The Duke de la Rochefoucauld Liancourt spent nineteen days here in 1795, and Miss Ann Powell came in 1789. A letter, or rather a diary, of a visitor to Niagara in 1793 gives many particulars of Rev. R. Addison, Hon. R. Hamilton, Governor Simcoe, etc. Another traveller was here in 1797, and Maude in 1800, Mellish in 1806-11, Heriot in 1806, Schultz in 1807; all in that decade give us details more or less interesting referring to the people, buildings, game, soldiers, fish caught, unhealthiness from swamps. Captain Campbell speaks of seeing one thousand fish caught in a seine net, mostly whitefish; sometimes six thousand were caught in one day. Mellish speaks of twenty dry goods stores where articles might be bought as well as at Montreal. Heriot has a picture showing Fort George, Navy Hall, St. Mark's Church, and a few other buildings.

In the next decade we have Michael Smith, who defends the British from the charge of paying the Indians for scalps, and tells that many of the stories so told were

false. Duncan describes the jail in 1818, and Howison, who spent some time here, gives a curious reference to the high water that year, and discusses its causes; the water that year being seven feet higher than usual. Hodgson, in 1819-20, seems to have been in a bad humor, and gives a gruesome story of a soldier being flogged at Fort Missis-sauga. Goldie, who was a skilled botanist, and travelled much of the way from Montreal on foot, gathering flowers, sent three collections home to Scotland, but all were lost on the way by shipwreck or otherwise. He, like others, lays particular stress on the fine building just erected for the jail and courthouse, as being the finest in the Province. He also refers to the imprisonment of Gourlay there, and seems to think he was treated unjustly.

Frequent references are made by travellers to regiments here, to the hospitality shown by officers, to the streets being at right angles, to the wide streets and the town being well laid out; also many refer to the prevalence of fever and ague, and one tells that the people were called Yellowheads. The forts are described, and sometimes the services in the churches; also the inns or taverns, some of which we can locate; others elude our search. Langslow, in 1817, stayed at the hotel of A. Rogers, and was royally entertained by officers. He gives an interesting reference to Sir Walter Scott, as his brother, Paymaster Scott, of the 70th Surrey, was here and was commonly supposed by the officers to be the author of the Waverley Novels. We all know how carefully the secret was kept, and it was not till the Crash of 1826 that Sir Walter acknowledged the authorship, and the mystery of the "Great Unknown" was solved. Many references are made to the abundance of fruit—peaches, cherries, etc.

In the next score of years we have E. A. Talbot in 1824, Pickering in 1826, J. L. Alexander in 1825, who wrote the first poem we know of in Upper Canada (some lines have been quoted referring to the scenery), Fidler in 1832, Radcliffe in 1833, Mrs. Jameson in 1837-8, who refers to the slave rescue, sometimes called a slave riot. In 1837 we read of Francis Bond Head giving an address to 431 of the colored population. John Galt, too, has a reference to Niagara. Langslow mentions Forsyth's Inn, at Niagara



Falls. "Stayed at A. Rogers', Sept. 23rd; dined at the mess of the 70th; walked to inn at ten to eleven o'clock, rain pouring, water up to the knees, nearly a mile to go. They live well, good mess-room, but barracks infamous. Visited Mississauga, then Fort George, which had been curtailed one-half; walked over the grave of Brock, next the flagstaff on highest bastion. On the 25th visited Fort Niagara; went by stage to Queenston; a tall pole like a flagstaff on the spot where Brock fell. On return for the thermometer, on September 29th, at Colonel Grant's, ate plenty of his fine peaches. Saw Captain Vava-sour, of the Engineers."

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### *VISITORS AT NIAGARA.*

IN a paper read before Historical Societies entitled "Canadian History as Exemplified by Visitors at Niagara," it was shown that almost every important event in the history of Ontario at least is brought up by the name of a visitor at Niagara, thus, the first settlement at Fort Niagara, 1679; the conquest from the French in 1759; the Revolutionary War, 1775-1783; the formation of the Province of Upper Canada, 1792; the War of 1812; the struggle for Representative Government, 1818-1840; the Welland Canal, 1826; the Rebellion, 1837-38; the Rebellion Losses Bill, and the efforts for Annexation, 1849; the American Civil War, 1861-64; the Fenian Raid, 1866; the Boer War, 1899-1902, and many other events in the history of our country.

It is a long roll call from La Salle the indomitable, in 1678, to the perhaps no less indomitable little Premier, Sir Oliver Mowat, in 1892 and 1894, a long roll of soldier and priest, Royal Duke and Indian chief, general and bishop, poet and rebel, French count and American envoy, prince and slave, famine-stricken emigrants and naval officers, confederate ex-president and French duke, prisoner in the condemned cell and Ontario Premier, early legislators, Lords and Commons, governor and midshipman, Indian captives and rangers, temperance orators and opera singers, literati and refugees, presenting an ever-shifting kaleidoscopic effect, each name recalling some remarkable epoch in the history of our land.

Besides the presence of three Lieutenant-Governors, Simcoe, Brock and Maitland, two Governors, Dufferin and Elgin, several royal visitors who spent here a longer or shorter time—the Duke of Kent, the Prince of Wales our late King, and the Duke of Cornwall our present King, the Duke of Edinburgh, Prince Arthur, the French Duke de la Rochefoucauld Liancourt, the French Count General de

Puisaye, the Bishop of Quebec and Bishop Macdonell, President Harrison and ex-President Davis, the poet Thomas Moore and Mrs. Jameson the art critic, another writer, Major Richardson, D'Arcy McGee and J. B. Gough.

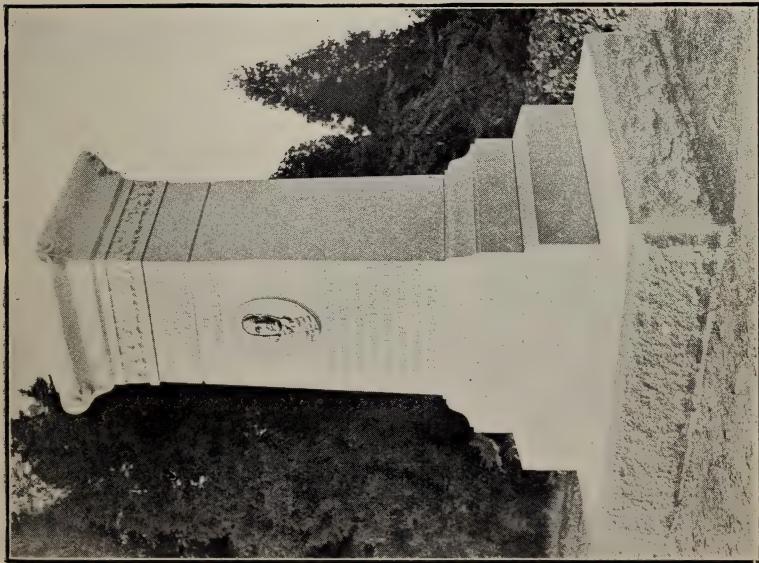
In 1626 it is said mass was said by Daillon, and again in 1687 by Father Hennepin, under La Salle. In 1783 and 1784 many United Empire Loyalists settled here; indeed, even earlier, as we know that one of the Gilbert family of Indian captives was living on the farm of John Secord in 1781. Governor Simcoe came in 1792, as also the Duke of Kent came in the King's ship *Mohawk* to Navy Hall, and was entertained by the Governor, was taken to the Falls, where was one small log hut for visitors, went down from Table Rock by the "rude, rickety Indian ladder." At Queenston he was entertained by the Hon. R. Hamilton, and at Fort Niagara met Brant, where foot-races and Indian games were given for his amusement. It is told that on the complaint of some of the settlers that payment was being exacted for food given out from the stores sent out for their relief in the "Hungry Year," he indignantly ordered this to be stopped. The Bishop of Quebec (Bishop Mountain) visited Niagara in 1794 and an address was presented by the inhabitants, August 14th, to which he made a suitable reply. The address was signed by Ralfe Clench, Clerk of the Peace. It begins, "To the Right Rev. Father in God Jacob." His Lordship arrived in His Majesty's armed vessel *Mississauga*, and he confirmed a number of young persons. In 1795 three American Commissioners came to make a treaty with the Indians. In 1795 the Duke de la Rochefoucauld Liancourt spent nineteen days here, entertained hospitably by the Governor. In 1798 arrived the French Count de Puisaye, also recalling to us the horrors of the French Revolution. In 1795, the great explorer Alexander Mackenzie visited here after he had traced the Mackenzie River and afterwards reached the Pacific Ocean through almost incredible difficulties. In 1799 arrived His Excellency R. Lister, Ambassador from His Britannic Majesty to the United States, accompanied by Lord H. Stewart, Mr. Erskine and Mr. Thornton; after a short stay they left for Philadelphia. In 1804, the poet Moore was entertained ten days at

Fort George by General Brock (then Colonel Brock), and a legend exists of the oak tree in the middle of the road to Queenston under which the poet sat when composing one of his songs. In November, 1812, a number of Indian chiefs of different tribes met in the Council House to offer their condolence for the death of Brock. The nine hundred taken prisoners at Queenston Heights may be classed among the unwilling visitors to Niagara, being sent to Toronto and then to Quebec, and we must not forget the six thousand, who, in May 1813, took possession of the town.

A visitor during the American occupation was General Harrison, afterwards President of the United States. It is told that he talked one day with Dominick Henry, the lighthouse-keeper, and a Cornwallis veteran, who, not recognizing him, being in plain clothes, recalled many deeds of British valor and showed some embarrassment in finding it was an American officer to whom he had been holding forth, but was much relieved to find he was not blamed. Another very different visitor was Robert Gourlay, called the Banished Briton, imprisoned, in 1819, six months in the jail and court house built in 1817. In 1822 came Simon McGillivray from England to settle the vexed question as to which was the Grand Lodge of Freemasons, Niagara or York.

In 1824, Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant-Governor, attended a meeting for the formation of a S.P.C.K. branch. The name of Lady Sarah Maitland recalls the tragic fate of her father, another Governor-General, the Duke of Richmond. In 1825 the local paper records an illustrious visitor at Fort George, the Duke of Saxe-Weimar, and in 1827 Bishop Macdonell, who so nobly pioneered the country for those of his faith, visited Niagara and was entertained by Colonel MacDougal. In the register of the Roman Catholic Church it is recorded that he baptized several infants. Another visitor was Hon. William Hamilton Merritt, who, in 1824-25-26, did such strenuous work visiting many cities in Canada, the United States and Britain for the Welland Canal, so that in 1829 vessels reached Buffalo and the almost insuperable barrier between the lakes had been overcome. The next visitor was an escaped slave from Kentucky, Moseby by name, who was followed by his master; to





MONUMENT AT QUEENSTON, 1911.



LAURA INGERSOLL SECORD.



prevent his return to slavery hundreds of his dusky friends combined, and lives were lost, but he escaped. This episode gives us a glimpse at the Rebellion, as some of those confined in the jail on account of this were released to form a company of blacks. In 1837, and again in 1838, a brilliant star in the literary horizon of that day, Mrs. Jameson, the wife of the Receiver-General, was entertained by Mr. John Alma, and gives her impressions of life in Canada in her "Summer Rambles and Winter Studies," lively descriptions, roseate or gloomy as the weather on her mood dictated. This gifted writer gives us some curious particulars of her visit to that remarkable man, Colonel Talbot, who was at one time a visitor to Niagara, being private secretary to Simcoe; he renounced his military career to live a solitary life, and founded the Talbot Settlement in 1803, the centenary of which was lately held.

David Thompson, a member of the Royal Scots, taught here and wrote the first history of the War of 1812, and Major Richardson wrote here some of his novels.

Morreau, a leader in the affair of the Short Hills, was imprisoned in the jail and executed. Then comes the heroic deed of Maria Wait, who, to save the life of her husband, also condemned to death, travelled to Quebec to interview Lord Durham, next to England to intercede for him.

In 1849, Lord Elgin, after the rioting in Montreal and the burning of the Parliament Buildings, following his signing the Rebellion Losses Bill (which brings up the attempt at Annexation), called at Niagara on his way to the Falls and would have met with a rough reception had not better counsel prevailed, and he was actually burned in effigy in what is now the Niagara Park.

The visit of the noted temperance lecturer, J. B. Gough, points the beginning of the temperance wave and recalls the efforts of the devoted Father Mathew, and a lecture by the eloquent D'Arcy McGee calls up the Fenian movement, and the fact that he was a martyr to his loyalty to the Government which he had once opposed.

The visit of our late King, then the Prince of Wales, recalls the memory of various ceremonies, as the opening of the Victoria Bridge, and the unveiling of the obelisk at

Queenston, marking the spot where Brock fell. The Prince was staying at the Zimmerman House at the Falls when a deputation consisting of Hon. W. H. Merritt, John Simpson and William Kirby invited him to visit Niagara and St. Catharines. Blondin performed his wonderful feat of walking on a rope over the river, carrying a man. Laura Secord had an interview with the Prince, which brings up the thought of her walk of nearly twenty miles in 1813 to warn our forces at Beaver Dam, which averted a great calamity. The Prince on his return to England sent her a present of £100. This visit recalls several interesting events. The steamer *Peerless*, Captain Dick, had left Toronto at five in the morning for Queenston, calling at Port Dalhousie and Niagara. Many veterans of 1812 were on board, and at Queenston an address was presented by one hundred and sixty survivors of the war, many of whom were waiting on the Heights. Hon. J. B. Robinson presented the address. Among those present from Niagara and vicinity were Hon. W. H. Dickson, Colonel Kingsmill, Colonel MacDougal, Mr. J. C. Ball, Mr. R. Woodruff. The Prince, after going to the top of the monument, went on board the *Zimmerman*, Captain Milloy, at eleven o'clock, calling at Niagara, where arches and flags greeted the Royal visitor. Two addresses were presented, one by Mayor Clench from the Council, the other by Judge Lawder from the Magistrates. Mr. Robert Miller presented a basket of fruit, and his niece, Miss Marjory McMullen, a bouquet of flowers. She was then a child of three or four and is now living in Niagara and remembers the kiss of the Prince in acknowledgment. An amusing story is told of a Niagara belle who danced with the Prince in three different cities and who, with her mother, surreptitiously came on board the *Zimmerman* at Queenston to the intense disgust of that stern guardian, the Duke of Newcastle, but as the steamer was now in the river before it was discovered that the Prince was talking to the young lady, the Duke contented himself with ordering the ladies to be landed at the first stopping-place.

In 1867, ex-President Davis visited J. W. Mason, who with many Southern families was living here, and made a speech to a vast concourse of people when serenaded by



the town band. The house was that now occupied by Miss Fell. Many gentlemen called, among them Ven. Archdeacon Fuller, Dr. McMurray, Canon Dixon, Rev. C. Campbell and the Roman Catholic clergy. Mr. Davis made a speech, closing with the words, "May peace and prosperity ever be the blessing of Canada, for she has been the asylum of many of my friends, as she is now an asylum for myself. I hope that Canada may forever remain a part of the British Empire and may God bless you all, and may the British flag never cease to wave over you."

The St. Alban's raid and the expense we were put to in defending our frontier is recalled by the presence with us for some time of Bennet Young, Spur and other young Southerners. General Mason was one of the envoys (Mason and Slidell) sent to Britain by the Southern States, whose forcible removal from a British steamer by a United States man-of-war threatened to involve the two nations in a frightful war. All this serves to connect us with the American Civil War.

In 1866 the presence in our jail till their removal to Toronto of prisoners who had surrendered to our forces, brings back to us the memory of the Fenian Raid.

In 1884 the centenary of the landing of the United Empire Loyalists and the presence of Indians recall the sufferings of 1784 and the faithfulness of the red man as our ally. The chiefs and warriors, some of them survivors of the War of 1812, reminded us of treaties faithfully observed alike by white and red man.

In 1892, the centenary of the formation of the Province, we heard a speech of Sir Oliver Mowat, celebrated for the strong terms used in opposition to the Annexation schemes of a few dissatisfied, a speech tuned to the words of Sir John Macdonald, when he said, "I will live and die a British subject." Sir Oliver said, in speaking of our southern neighbors, "They are our brothers, I like them, but I do not want to belong to them."

Dean Stanley, in 1890, visited us and said, when viewing St. Mark's, "Do not allow it to be touched" (in alteration). "This is a piece of old England."

In 1884 Niagara was visited by our present King, then Prince George and a midshipman, and an amusing cir-

cumstance is related in connection with this and his later visit in 1901, when Duke of Cornwall. Prince George was entertained by Senator Plumb, it being the day of the annual Town and Township Fair, where the exhibit in fruit always rivals, if it does not surpass, that of the Exhibition in Toronto. The Prince, having no doubt never seen such fruit before, was curious enough to reach out his hand and lift from the plate a peach to examine it, when one of the attendants promptly rapped his knuckles, saying, "Hands off," quite unaware that this was his future king, who quite meekly received the reprimand. Years after when, in 1901 with the Duchess, the Duke spent a day of rest at Niagara at the Queen's Royal; the same attendant was on duty, having now become the Chief Constable of the town. The Prince, being told of this, said he had forgiven but had not forgotten it. It is told also that on his first visit, being taken out to view a model peach orchard, the bluff fruit farmer unceremoniously asked him "How is the old lady?" meaning our august sovereign Queen Victoria.

Lord Dufferin, too, in his speech at Niagara, referred, with his silver tongue and eloquent words, to the wealth of this fruit region, then lately developed.

And last, but not least, must not be forgotten another visitor, or rather two, Lord Dundonald and the horse he rode into Ladysmith, recalling those days of anxiety when we heard news of disaster after disaster and our hearts sank within us, till finally Ladysmith and Mafeking were relieved, Pretoria taken, and we watched with pride the deeds of our own volunteers and saw that they nobly sustained the honor of the Maple Leaf and did more to win appreciation for Canada than had ever been done before. They seemed to possess an adaptability unknown to some of the regiments and were fortunate in this, that the white flag was not raised by them nor were they taken prisoners. They died for the honor of Britain, many homes in Canada losing their noblest and best, who now lie on the African veldt.

And the literary life of Canada is exemplified by the presence of the veteran *litterateur*, William Kirby, who came as a visitor from Kentucky in 1838, he says, with a

rifle and a box of books. His work "Le Chien D'Or" is perhaps the best Canadian historical romance that has been written, giving that fearful story of revenge recalled by the legend on the building in Quebec, where still may be seen the Golden Dog. His "U. E." gives many stories of pioneer life, and his Canadian Idylls, too little known, give the story of many of the engagements in the War of 1812 and previous to that date.

The love of music of the Niagarian is shown by the presence here on October 26th, 1853, of Le Petit Ole Bull, who played on the violin before a Niagara audience, and in November, Madame Anna Bishop sang; also Brochsa, the harpist, played the Grand March composed by him for Napoleon. Tickets were \$1.00. A little later a sacred oratorio, Mendelssohn's Elijah, was performed in St. Andrew's Church under the leadership of Bandmaster Harkness, of the R.C.R. In 1880 the opera Queen Esther was brought out by Professor Lane, who skilfully gathered together to help him about a hundred singers of all denominations. The Queen was Miss Belle Flanigan, the chief soprano. Among those who took part were the Misses Follett, Ball, Paffard, and Messrs. Blain, Milloy, Varey, McClelland, Cork, Geale, Masson, etc. In 1884 Schiller's Song of the Bell was performed for the organ fund of St. Mark's. Miss Ada Blake was the able pianist, and Messrs. Geddes and Warren gave much assistance.

## CLOSING WORDS.

---

IN speaking of points of interest, no doubt numerous omissions have been made. One particularly may be mentioned—the beautiful grounds of the Chautauqua Park. This was formerly the Crooks property and called Crookston. It was bought in 1887 for the summer meetings of the Chautauqua Assembly. Tents were erected, two hotels built, a large amphitheatre constructed, cottages built, and for several years summer meetings were held, lectures given, classes conducted, religious, educational; physical culture,—as club swinging, swimming; also music, drawing, kindergarten, botany classes, but unfortunately the plan failed, though much thought and labor were bestowed upon it. The indomitable perseverance of Mr. R. M. Warren, who worked early and late, must be mentioned, also the manager, L. C. Peake. The cottages are still occupied in summer by the owners and visitors, who enjoy the facilities for fishing, bathing, and the shade of the magnificent oaks which abound. The One-Mile Creek and Two-Mile Pond are famous resorts for the Boy Scouts, and the grounds form a paradise for the botanist. Here and in the neighborhood are found many rare flowers. The yam, which Spotton says is only found at Hamilton, was found here. Among trees the Tulip tree, the Sassafras, the Catalpa, Dogwood and Papaw. Birds abound,—the blue-jay, oriole, humming bird, scarlet tanager; the English pheasant has lately been introduced. Nor on the common must be forgotten the Sweet Briar, though lately a fungus has been very injurious; in September mushrooms abound on the common and in meadows—not soon will be forgotten the pleasures of mushroom gathering. At Niagara Glen many orchids are found, and in the woods and on the lake shore what profusion of fruit and flower and fern—water lily, potentilla anserina, marsh marigold, celandine, blue-eyed grass, Jack-in-the-pulpit or Indian turnip, fringed gentian,



as well as the closed gentian, Indian pipe or corpse plant, golden rod, teasel, anemone, maiden-hair fern, and many other varieties, moth mullein, always remembered as the first flower examined botanically and discovered to be Scrophulariaceæ, Verbascum Blattaria.

Memories still linger of the lectures given, of the entertainments of Sauahbrah from Burmah, of the elocution of Professor Clark, particularly one night when giving the magnificent chariot race in Ben Hur, his voice competing with the loud tooting of the train, the closing words "and the race was won;" the reporter the next day felicitously phrased it "and the professaire won."

Here must close our story of Niagara. Imperfect as it is it may induce others to give reminiscences of our beloved town.



# INDEX

<b>A</b>	PAGE
Act to Establish Jail, Law Society and Public School.	230
Addison, Rev. R. 3, 38, 40, 54, 57, 117, 122, 127, 208, 247,	270
Advertisements.	208
Africans.	203-206
Agricultural Reader.	287
Agricultural Society.	50, 266-8
Aikins, J.	152-3, 216
Alexander, Rev. J.	212
Alexander, Rev. J. L.	212, 291
Allan, W. B.	282
Allinson, Miss.	216, 279, 280
Alma, J. L.	317
American Occupation.	32
Anderson, Dr. H. L.	152, 216, 237
Andrews, A.	225, 226
Angel Inn.	124
Archives, The	19, 28
Argus, The	74, 76
Ark, The	75
Arrivals by Boat in 1793.	71
Askin, C.	246
Assemblies.	141
Assessors.	150
Authors.	285

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Baby, F. and J.	16, 269
Bain, Dr.	216
Ball Family Graveyard.	179
Ball, Geo.	101, 117
Ball, G. P. M.	278
Ball in 1792.	17
Ball, Jacob.	33, 36
Ball, J. C.	9, 108, 171
Ball, J. W.	173
Ball, Miss M.	272
Ball, P.	8, 82, 180
Ball, R. N. 93, 187, 146, 213,	310
Ball, Rev. W.	95, 96
Ball, W. M.	36, 187
Bank of Upper Canada.	148
Baptist Church.	176
Baptist Graveyard	189
Barker, J.	262
Barr, Rev. J.	96
Barr, Jos.	92
Barracks, Butler's.	14, 15, 28, 189, 238

	PAGE
Barracks, Red.	11
Barron, Miss.	133
Barron, R. A.	226
Baur, Mrs. D. C.	68
Baxter, A.	63
Beam, Deacon.	176
Beardsley, L. G.	74
Beardsley, R. C.	39
Bee, The.	72
Bell, Rev. G.	216
Bell, Rev. J. W.	92, 228
Bellenger Graveyard.	180
Bench, Rev. P. J.	228
Benevolent Society.	277-8
Best, R.	127
Best, T. F.	127, 152, 156
Bible Society.	271-2
Bishop, Madame A.	322
Bishop, Col. C.	59
Bishop, J.	152
Blain, T. P.	91, 153
Blain, W. P.	92
Blake, Miss A.	92
Blanck, L.	61
Blayne, J.	129
Boats, Names of.	135, 139, 140
Bonner, B.	151
Book Committee.	218
Books Printed Here.	286
Boomer, G.	151, 242
Boulton, H. J.	232
Boulton, J.	150, 241
Bouquet, Col.	196
Bowman Family.	22
Boyd, J.	165, 189
Boyle, Dr. D.	282
Bradt, A. and J.	8, 33
Brady, A.	164, 185
Brant, Capt. Jos.	3, 27, 192
Brant, Molly.	3, 142
Breakenridge, Mrs.	131
Breakenridge, J.	115, 148, 247
Britannicus	77
British Hotel.	109
Brochsa.	322
Brock, Gen.	24, 59, 142
Brown Family Graveyard.	181
Brown, J.	120
Brown's Peaches.	310
Bruyere, Lt.	9, 12
Brymner, Dr.	285
Buck Family.	22
Buildings, Early.	106

	PAGE
Bull, Canon. . . . .	281
Burke, Rev. G. . . . .	201
Burns' Celebration. . . . .	143
Burns, J. . . . .	274
Burns, Rev. J. . . . .	220
. . . . . 38, 56, 83, 185, . . . . .	
Burns, J. H. . . . .	153
Burns, R. C. . . . .	164, 216, 279
Burns, Miss S. . . . .	280
Butler, C. . . . .	245
Butler, D. . . . .	234
Butler, Col. J. . . . .	119
. . . . . 8, 9, 26, 58, 62, 82, 127, . . . . .	
Butler, T. and J. . . . .	178-9
Butler's Barracks. . . . .	238
. . . . . 14, 15, 28, 189, . . . . .	
Butler's Graveyard. . . . .	178
By-laws of Town. . . . .	152

## C

Cameron, Supt. G. D. . . . .	198
Cameron, W. . . . .	61, 169
Camidge, C. . . . .	225
Campbell, Rev. C. . . . .	91, 92, 226
Campbell, Dr. D. . . . .	236
Campbell, Major D. . . . .	62, 188, 235
Campbell, Mrs. D. . . . .	240
Campbell, Judge G. C. . . . .	269
. . . . . 154, 214, 215, 240, . . . . .	
Campion, Rev. J. W. . . . .	201
C a n a d a Presbyterian Church. . . . .	212
Canadian Idylls. . . . .	287, 289
Canadian, The. . . . .	74
Carnochan, Miss G. . . . .	134
Carnochan, Miss J. . . . .	293
. . . . . 218, 259, 288, . . . . .	
Carnochan, John. . . . .	259
Carrol, Rev. J. . . . .	36
Cartwright, Madame. . . . .	309
Cartwright, Hon. R. . . . .	16, 80, 308
Cassady, Mrs. . . . .	34
Cassady, S. . . . .	34
Casselman, W. . . . .	183
Caughill, G. . . . .	182
Census, Early. . . . .	7
Centennial of St. Andrew's . . . . .	93-5
Centennial of St. Mark's. . . . .	66
Centennials. . . . .	146
Ceremonies. . . . .	141
Certificates of Land. . . . .	70
Chautauqua Assembly . . . . .	32, 156, 322
Chew, W. J. . . . .	194
Chicora. . . . .	140
Chief Justice Robinson. . . . .	139
Choral Society. . . . .	279-280
Christie, A. R. and P. . . . .	116, 213-4
Chronicle, The. . . . .	76
Chrysler, A. . . . .	8
Chrysler, R. M. . . . .	137, 230
Chubbuck, S. . . . .	123

	PAGE
Clark, Alured. . . . .	10
Clark, Col. . . . .	15, 26, 57, 78, 128
Clark, Rev. J. S. . . . .	77
Clark, Sir Mortimer. . . . .	282
Clarke, W. . . . .	277
Claus, Mrs. A. . . . .	179
Claus, D. . . . .	12, 118
Claus, W. . . . .	178, 241
Claus, Col. W. . . . .	26, 60, 194, 195, 221, 241, 246-7
Cleaver, Dr. . . . .	165
Clench, Mrs. . . . .	198, 251
Clench, F. A. B. . . . .	152, 264
Clench, J. . . . .	175
Clench, R. . . . .	247
. . . . . 8, 33, 34, 57, 157, 179, 184, . . . . .	
Clement Family Graveyard . . . . .	182
Clement, Miss. . . . .	134
Clement, J. . . . .	127, 182, 184
Clement, J. M. . . . .	226
Clement, Jos. . . . .	108, 253
Clockenburg, J. . . . .	175
Clubs. . . . .	255
Cockerell, R. . . . .	79, 128
Colborne, Sir J. . . . .	86
Colored People. . . . .	206
Colquhoun, Dr. . . . .	228, 282
Colquhoun, Mrs. . . . .	93
Comer, Mrs. . . . .	271
Commissioners. . . . .	19
Communion Tokens. . . . .	87
Company No. 1. . . . .	166, 174
Connor, R. . . . .	244, 274
Constable, Chief. . . . .	153
Constables in 1845. . . . .	150
Constellation, The. . . . .	71
Cook, Rev. C. J. . . . .	85
Cooper, D. . . . .	159
Cooper, J. . . . .	120, 159, 187, 252
Cork, G. . . . .	134
Cornish, Dr. . . . .	163-4
Corus, C. . . . .	183
Council House. . . . .	13
Court House. . . . .	113
Cox, S. . . . .	179
Coxe, Right Rev. C. . . . .	66
Crane, S. . . . .	189
Creed, Miss. . . . .	134, 218
Green, Rev. T. . . . .	273
. . . . . 63, 64, 84, 129, 221, . . . . .	
Cricket Club. . . . .	258
Criminals, First, in Jail . . . . .	157-8
Croft, Prof. . . . .	268
Crooks' Farm . . . . .	32
Crooks, J. . . . .	248
. . . . . 26, 33, 85, 159, 187, 244, . . . . .	
Crooks, Hon. J. . . . .	200, 252
Crooks, Jane or Joan. . . . .	50
Crooks, Misses. . . . .	134
Crooks, W. and J. . . . .	9
Crookston. . . . .	36
Cruikshank, Col. . . . .	281
Cruikshank, Rev. J. . . . .	90
Culver, C. . . . .	274
Cunningham, A. . . . .	185



	PAGE
Curling Club. . . . .	259
Currie, Hon. J. G. . . . .	174
Currie, Mrs. J. G. . . . .	132
Currie, R. . . . .	175
Curtis, F. B. . . . .	33
Curzon, Mrs. . . . .	72

## D

D'Almaine. . . . .	65
Daillon, Father. . . . .	2, 315
Davidson, A. . . . .	77, 244
Davidson, J. A. . . . .	77, 275
Davidson, Miss. . . . .	286
Davis, Jefferson. . . . .	320
Dawson, G. and R. . . . .	89, 91
De Cew, J. . . . .	33
De Latre, Col. . . . .	101, 251
De Puisaye, Count. . . . .	285, 308
Dearborn, Gen. . . . .	33
Debating Society. . . . .	269
Dee, R. H. . . . .	123
Denison, Col. . . . .	146
Denison, J. . . . .	70
Deveau, Mrs. . . . .	164
Devil's Hole. . . . .	43
Dick, Capt. . . . .	139, 155
Dickson, Rev. G. N. A. F. T. . . . .	165
Dickson, Hon. R. . . . .	63, 173, 239, 240, 246
Dickson, Mrs. R. . . . .	63
Dickson, T. . . . .	38, 40, 182
Dickson, Hon. W. . . . .	32, 33, 95, 168, 184, 239, 249, 250
Dickson, Mrs. W. . . . .	34
Dickson, W. A. and G. . . . .	65, 259
Dickson, Hon. W. H. . . . .	173, 214, 232, 278
Dickson, Mrs. W. H. . . . .	264
Directors of Dock Co. . . . .	137
Dobie, Major. . . . .	172
Doig, J. . . . .	92
Downs, W. G. T. . . . .	127
Drake, G. . . . .	55
Drummond, Gen. . . . .	97
Dufferin, Lord. . . . .	2, 320
Dugdale, Mrs. . . . .	34
Duke of Cornwall. . . . .	261, 320
Dun, Rev. J. . . . .	81
Dunbar, W. . . . .	81
Dundas, Lord. . . . .	10
Dundas, Col. T. . . . .	19, 20
Dundonald, Lord. . . . .	321
Dunham, D. . . . .	164
Dunlop, Dr. . . . .	237
Dunn, J. M. . . . .	133
Durham, J. . . . .	309

## E

Eaglesum, J. . . . .	111, 188
Early Books of Travel. . . . .	311-313
Early Buildings. . . . .	106
Early Settlers. . . . .	7
Eastham, or Easton. . . . .	7, 184

Eccles, H. . . . .	269
Echo, The. . . . .	195
Eckersley, J. . . . .	218
Edgar, Lady. . . . .	36
Edwards, J. . . . .	33, 243-4
Eedson, Miss M. A. . . . .	133
Eedson, Miss S. . . . .	134
Eedson, T. . . . .	215, 217
Elders of St. Andrew's. . . . .	84, 91
Elgin, Lord. . . . .	317
Elliott, Col. . . . .	62, 257, 275
Elliott House. . . . .	116
Ellison Brothers. . . . .	174
Emigrants in 1847. . . . .	278
Engineers' Quarters 14, 108, . . . . .	118
Erie & Ontario R.R. . . . .	231
Evans, W. H. J. . . . .	153, 156
Exchange, The. . . . .	110, 112, 114, 119

## F

Farmer's Brother. . . . .	192
Farmer's Journal. . . . .	79
Fell, Mrs. . . . .	64
Fenwick, Mrs. . . . .	138
Ferguson, B. . . . .	159
Ferguson, T. . . . .	187
Ferry, The. . . . .	113
Fessenden, Rev. W. . . . .	66
Field Family Burying-Ground. . . . .	181
Fields, G. D. and C. . . . .	8, 44, 120, 181
Fields, Rev. . . . .	165
Fire Bell. . . . .	262
Fire Company. . . . .	261, 262
Fire Co., Junior. . . . .	263
Fitzgerald, J. . . . .	98, 268
Fitzpatrick, Gov. . . . .	146
Flanigan, Miss. . . . .	280-3
Follett, Miss. . . . .	217
Follett, Mrs. . . . .	34
Follett, S. H. . . . .	275
Forbes, D. . . . .	213
Forbes, W. . . . .	127
Forsyth, G. 71, 114, 125, 127, 245 . . . . .	10
Fort George. . . . .	170
Fort George Regiments. . . . .	211
Fort Niagara. . . . .	87
Foundation Stone Laid. . . . .	77, 275
Fountain, The. . . . .	138
Fraser, J. . . . .	86, 110, 186
Fraser, Rev. J. and T. . . . .	257
Free and Easy Club. . . . .	212-3
Free Church . . . . .	72
Freeman's Journal. . . . .	120
Free Masons. . . . .	266
Free Masons' Hall. . . . .	121
Freed, R. W. A. . . . .	178, 179
Freel, H. and D. . . . .	31, 289, 290
French, Thorns. . . . .	9, 19, 40
Frey, P. and B. . . . .	136
Frontenac, Steamer. . . . .	

	PAGE		PAGE
Fuller, Bishop. . . . .	286	Hancock, Rev. T. . . . .	133, 221
Fulton, J. . . . .	213	Harbour and Dock Co. . . . .	135
Funerals, First and Second, of Brock. . . . .	26, 27	Hare, P. . . . .	7
<b>G</b>		Harkness, Jos. . . . .	92, 275
Galinee. . . . .	2, 311	Harold, Father. . . . .	202
Galloway, Col. . . . .	282	Harper, Rev. G. B. . . . .	275
Gardiner, A. . . . .	81	Harrington Hotel. . . . .	103, 112, 265
Garner, A. . . . .	288	Harris, Rev. J. . . . .	212
Garrett, Capt. A. . . . .	185	Harrison, Gen. . . . .	316
Garrett, Rev. Canon. . . . .	64, 67, 217, 293	Hartley, J. . . . .	175
Garrett, H. A. . . . .	152	Harvey, Gen. . . . .	35
Geale, Capt. . . . .	127, 197	Harvey, J. . . . .	116, 150, 258
Geale, Miss M. . . . .	290	Harvey, U. . . . .	262
George IV. Proclaimed King. . . . .	144	Havens, Deacon. . . . .	176
Giddin's Almanac . . . . .	124	Head, Sir F. B. . . . .	160, 205, 314
Gifts to St. Mark's. . . . .	67-8	Healey, Miss. . . . .	134
Gilbert Captivity . . . . .	196-7	Hemphill, A. . . . .	82
Gilkison, A. . . . .	116, 242	Hennepin, Father. . . . .	3, 42
Gilkison, J. T. . . . .	265	Henry, D. . . . .	30, 39, 184, 316
Gilkison, Miss. . . . .	115	Herald, The. . . . .	71, 74
Gleaner, The. . . . .	73	Heron, A. . . . .	33-4, 48, 84, 89, 150, 160, 185, 205-6, 250
Glengarry Light Infantry. . . . .	32	High School. . . . .	219
Goldie, J. . . . .	111, 158, 310	High School Centenary. . . . .	227
Golf Club . . . . .	259, 260, 261	High School Graduates. . . . .	229
Gordon, Col. . . . .	9	High School Pupils . . . . .	223-4, 228
Gordon, Father. . . . .	202	High School Seal . . . . .	227
Gore, Gov. F. . . . .	141	Hight, J. . . . .	159
Gore, Mrs. . . . .	141	Hill, Chief D. . . . .	196
Gough, J. B. . . . .	275	Hills, Mrs. I. . . . .	39, 50
Gourlay, R. . . . .	72, 158, 316	Hincks, Sir F. . . . .	152, 232
Graham, Dr. and Mrs. . . . .	191	Hind's Hotel. . . . .	81
Gramm, Madame . . . . .	95	Hiscott, Major. . . . .	233
Grant, A. . . . .	16	Hiscott, R. . . . .	184
Grant, Col. . . . .	28, 29	Historical Society. . . . .	280
Green, E. . . . .	283	Historical Society, Writers for . . . . .	283
Greene, J. F. . . . .	153, 156, 217	Hobin, Father. . . . .	202
Greene, Mrs. . . . .	283	Hodder, Dr. . . . .	235
Gregg, Rev. W. . . . .	95	Hodgins, Dr. . . . .	130
Grier, J. . . . .	33, 84, 114, 248	Hodgkinson, G. . . . .	76
Growth of Town. . . . .	147	Holmes, H. . . . .	132, 189
Graveyards. . . . .	178	Hoople, Mrs. . . . .	252
Guard House. . . . .	30, 104	Horticultural Society. . . . .	269
Guilleau, Mrs. . . . .	177	Hosmer, Miss. . . . .	43
<b>H</b>		Hospital. . . . .	28, 117
Haldimand, Gen. . . . .	3, 19	Hotels. . . . .	109-112
Hall, C. L. . . . .	97, 242	Houses Burnt. . . . .	37-8
Hall, Mrs. C. L. . . . .	65, 263	Houses, Early. . . . .	117-8
Halt, Capt. . . . .	252	Houses in Map of 1817. . . . .	102
Hamilton, A. C. 150-1, 242, 269		Howard, R. . . . .	110, 123
Hamilton, Capt. . . . .	101, 231, 242, 246	Howell, G. . . . .	189
Hamilton, Dr. . . . .	142	Howison, Dr. . . . .	312
Hamilton Family Burying- Ground. . . . .	182	Hughes, Hon. S. . . . .	11
Hamilton, Hon. J. . . . .	137	Hungry Year. . . . .	21-2
Hamilton, Hon. R. . . . .	8, 16, 51	Hunter, C. . . . .	29, 260, 310
101, 106, 109, 127, 141, 182, 220, 240, 246, 249, 288, 308		Hunter, Miss. . . . .	134
Hamilton, Mrs. . . . .	246		
<b>I</b>		Indian Council. . . . .	39, 192-3, 198, 199
		Indian Council House. . . . .	15, 28, 29, 104, 108, 117

	PAGE
Indian Treaties and Chiefs	191-2
Indians Present at Celebration of 1884.....	146
Indignation Meeting.....	145
Ireland, W. W.....	126

## J

Jackson, W. K.....	309
Jail and Court House.....	157
James, C. C.....	281-2
Jameson, Mrs.....	138, 313, 317
Jarvis, Lieut.....	26
Jarvis, Mrs.....	109, 182
Jarvis, Wm.....	8, 16, 106, 210
Jay's Treaty.....	41
Jennoway, Mrs.....	29
Johnson, Sir J.....	20
Johnson, S.....	208
Johnson, Capt. Smoke.....	198
Johnson, Sir W.....	2, 42-3
Jones, Rev. E. S.....	259
Jones, Jane.....	63
Jones, Justice.....	113
Jones, P. and A.....	19
Jury in 1793.....	240
Justices of Peace.....	9

## K

Kearney, L. C.....	75
Keefer, G.....	55, 130, 278
Kemp, D. and J.....	55
Kempt, Col.....	142
Kennedy, B. and J.....	189
Ker, Rev. R.....	66
Kerby, J.....	78
Kerr, Dr. R.....	5, 8, 127, 234, 246
Kerr, Mrs.....	183, 198, 245
Kerr, W. J.....	123
King's Barracks.....	14
King's Dragoon Guards...	264
King's Eighth.....	41, 45
King's Wharf.....	11, 104, 135
Kingsmill, Col.....	62, 224, 265, 278
Kirby, Wm.....	21, 31, 77, 155, 216-7, 289
Knox, J.....	127
Koune, C.....	112

## L

La Motte.....	42
La Salle.....	3
Lacrosse, Game of.....	145
Laing, Dr.....	96
Lalor, Rev. M.....	202
Lampman, P.....	8
Land Board.....	9, 19
Land Owners in 1802.....	9
Lane, Dep., A.C.G.....	53
Lane, G.....	33

Langslow, Capt.....	28, 309
Lansing, Gen. and L.....	116
Law Society.....	230, 239
Lawder, Judge.....	188, 241, 259, 278
Lawder, Mrs.....	264
Lawe, Mrs.....	35, 39
Lawless, P.....	140, 189
Lawrence, S.....	189
Lawrence, G.....	101, 183
Lawyers.....	239
Lectures of M. I.....	216
Lee, General.....	311
Leeming, Rev.....	164, 221
Lefroy, General.....	19, 20
Lett.....	144
Levees.....	141
Library, Public.....	214
Library, Gifts to.....	217
Library of St. Andrew's...	55
Library of 1800-1820.....	46, 52, 55
Lighthouse.....	15
Lincoln Flags.....	170
Lincoln, General.....	17, 192
Lincoln Militia.....	25, 169, 171
Lincoln 1st Regt.....	168, 173
Lincoln 5th.....	26
Literary Miscellany.....	75
Littlehales, E. B.....	14, 16
Loan Fund.....	154
Lockhart, J.....	101, 115, 139, 173
Lockhart, W. and D.....	259
Lockwood, Miss.....	134
Locust Grove.....	117
Lowe, Dr.....	236
Loyalists, U. E.....	19, 20
Loyal Patriotic Society...	34
Loyal Village.....	1
Lundy, Dr.....	123
Lyall, W. G.....	134, 269
Lynch, Rev. P. J.....	202
Lyons, J.....	242, 269

## M

McArdle, P.....	201-2
McBride, E.....	123, 231
McCammon, M.....	225
McCarthy, J.....	165
McCaul, Rev. J.....	212
McClellan, M.....	48
McClure.....	40
McClymont, J.....	151
McCormick, T.....	116, 148
McCuaig, Rev. F.....	212
McCulloch, J.....	114, 213
McDonald, D.....	187
McDonell, A.....	33, 188
McEwan, Rev. J.....	15, 27, 33, 271
McFarland, J. and D.....	33, 44, 83, 85, 89, 108, 185
McFarland, Mrs.....	131
McGee, D.....	317
McGill, Miss.....	91





## O

	PAGE
O'Halloran. . . . .	132
O'Leary. . . . .	132
O'Neil, Col. . . . .	35
Oakley, Rev. J. . . . .	176, 189, 274
Oates, Capt. . . . .	115
Obituary Notices. . . . .	245
Odd Fellows . . . . .	263-4
Officers of 1st Lincoln. . . . .	171
Orme, Rev. J. W. . . . .	165
Osgoode, J. . . . .	240
Osgoode, W. . . . .	16

## P

Paffard, H. . . . .	152, 156
Palatine Hill . . . . .	108, 167
Pallbearers of Brock. . . . .	26
Palmer, S. . . . .	167
Parliament, members of. . . . .	2, 13, 15, 16, 231
Parliament Oak . . . . .	15
Pawling, B. and J. . . . .	9, 16, 180
Pawling, H. and N. . . . .	180
Peerless. . . . .	140
Peters, W. B. . . . .	74
Pettitt, S. and N. . . . .	16
Phillipps, H. N. . . . .	224, 228, 258
Phillipps, T. D. . . . .	228, 258
Phoenix, The . . . . .	79
Physicians. . . . .	234
Pickard, Bro. J. E. . . . .	177
Pickering, Col. . . . .	17, 192
Pickwell Bros. . . . .	78
Pigeons, Flight of. . . . .	149
Pilkington, Capt. E. . . . .	106
Pine Grove, S.S. . . . .	271
Pirie, Rev. J. . . . .	212-3
Planking in Town . . . . .	150-1
Plumb, Hon. J. B. . . . .	156, 213, 321
Poems Relating to Niagara . . . . .	289
Police Act . . . . .	230
Police, Board of. . . . .	150
Porter, Dr. . . . .	235
Postmasters. . . . .	243
Powell, Dr. G. . . . .	235
Powell, J. . . . .	33, 174-5
Powis, W. . . . .	33
Precentors of St. Andrew's . . . . .	92
Presbyterian Church. . . . .	
. . . . .	32, 35, 98
Presbyterian Meeting House. . . . .	122
Presidents of Library. . . . .	217
Prickett, Mrs. . . . .	253
Prideaux, General . . . . .	42, 43
Primus, W. . . . .	206
Prince George . . . . .	321
Prince of Wales . . . . .	31
Procter, General . . . . .	42, 58
Promenade House . . . . .	109
Property Owners, 1802. . . . .	9
Pupils Sent to Grammar School. . . . .	223

## Q

	PAGE
Quade, Miss . . . . .	15
Queen's Own. . . . .	72
Queen's Royal. . . . .	15
Queenston Earthworks. . . . .	29
Queenston Suspension Bridge. . . . .	231
Queenston, Steamboat . . . . .	136
Queenston Veterans . . . . .	167
Quetton St. George . . . . .	72

## R

Radcliffe, Capt. . . . .	62
Radcliffe, Mrs. . . . .	130-1
Raincock, W. W. . . . .	257-8
Rand, G. H. . . . .	116
Rand, Wood . . . . .	116
Randall, J. de W. . . . .	152, 156
Randolph, General . . . . .	17
Rangers' Barracks . . . . .	28
Red Jacket. . . . .	193, 195, 199
Reeves of Town. . . . .	153
Regiments Stationed in Niagara . . . . .	167
Reid, R. . . . .	153, 263
Reporter, The . . . . .	75
Revardi, J. J. U. . . . .	244
Reynolds, Rev. W. . . . .	65
Richards, Hon. S. . . . .	215, 226
Richards, Sir W. B. . . . .	234
Richardson C. . . . .	
. . . . .	115, 142, 257, 273
Richardson, Major . . . . .	
. . . . .	139, 178, 286
Rist, Capt. . . . .	179
Robertson, J. R. . . . .	43, 183, 283-4
Robinson, Hon. B. . . . .	95, 102
Robinson, Sir J. B. . . . .	319
Robinson, Chief Justice. . . . .	95
Robinson, Lt.-Gov. . . . .	146
Roe, Mrs. . . . .	117
Rogers, J. . . . .	35, 89, 92, 93, 153
Rogers, Messrs. . . . .	113
Rogers, Mrs. . . . .	35, 248
Rolls, Dr. . . . .	34, 236
Ross, Hon. G. W. . . . .	282
Ross, J. . . . .	256
Rousseaux, J. B. . . . .	154, 185, 194
Rowland, T. . . . .	153
Rudolf, Rev. C. de M. . . . .	57
Rules for Early Schools. . . . .	130
Russell, P. . . . .	8, 15, 16, 240
Rye, Miss . . . . .	155, 161
Ryerson, Dr. E. . . . .	215
Ryerson, Rev. J. and W. . . . .	163-4

## S

Sampson, Rev. W. . . . .	171
Sanderson, Mrs. . . . .	286
Scadding, Dr. . . . .	67
Schools, Early . . . . .	128
Scott, J. (Paymaster). . . . .	313
Secord, D. . . . .	102, 171



	PAGE
Union S. S. ....	270
United Empire Loyalists..	19
United Empire Loyalists' Celebration .....	146

## V.

Vanderlip, Miss .....	210
VanEvery, Mrs. ....	199
Van Rensselaer, Gen. ....	25
Varey, G. ....	164, 189
Vigoreux, Capt. ....	26
Vincent, Gen. ....	32
Virgil Graveyard .....	183
Visitors at Niagara .....	314
Vrooman, A. ....	8, 182
Vrooman, S. ....	181, 227
Vrooman Family Burying Ground .....	181

## W.

Wagstaff, R. and J. ....	150, 213
Waite, Mrs. ....	160, 317
Wakefield, Rev. J. ....	165
Wards in Town .....	151
Warehouse Names .....	140
Warner, C. ....	163
Warren, R. M. ....	119, 164, 244, 277, 307
Waters, H. ....	98
Watts, T. R. ....	164
Webster, J. ....	131
Western Home .....	116
White, J. ....	16
Whitelaw, F. M. ....	77, 275
Whitelaw, Dr. J. ....	94, 188, 214, 223, 250, 251
Whitelaw, Misses .....	134
Whitmore, J. ....	23, 81, 251
Whitney, Sir J. P. ....	282

	PAGE
Whitten, J. and T. ....	152, 172
Whitten, Mrs. ....	34, 164
Wilcocks, J. ....	72
Wilderness, The .....	118
Wilkinson, R. ....	153
Wilson, Dr. E. ....	229
Wilson, J. ....	119, 249
Wilson, Dr. R. M. ....	63, 237
Wilson's Hotel .....	121
Winchell, Elder .....	287
Winnett, H. ....	65
Winterbottom, Miss ...	133, 217
Winterbottom, Mrs. ....	35
Winterbottom, S. ....	40
Winterbottom, W. B. ...	35, 241
Winterbottom, W. S. ...	152, 279
Withrow, Dr. W. H. ....	165, 216
Woodruff, Mrs. ....	65
Woodruff, R. and W. ....	278
Wray, J. ....	65, 131, 185
Wright, A. W. ....	282
Wright, C. ....	169
Wright, W. J. ....	267

## Y.

Yacht Foam Victims.....	187
Yellow House .....	116
York Academy .....	113
York Volunteers .....	26
Youmans, Rev. D. ....	163
Young, J. ....	8, 81, 90, 250
Young, Rev. J. ....	82, 90
Young, Dr. ....	165
Young, Miss. ....	85, 115, 131, 188
Young, Mrs. ....	188
Young, Prof. ....	57

## Z.

Zimmerman, The .....	139, 140, 318, 319
----------------------	--------------------





